DISCOURSES

ON

SEVERAL SUBJECTS

AND

OCCASIONS.

By GEORGE HORNE, D. D.

LATE BISHOP OF NORWICH,
AND PRESIDENT OF MAGDALEN COLLEGE, OXFORD.

THE FOURTH EDITION:

TO WHICH IS NOW PREPIXED. CAMBRIDGE

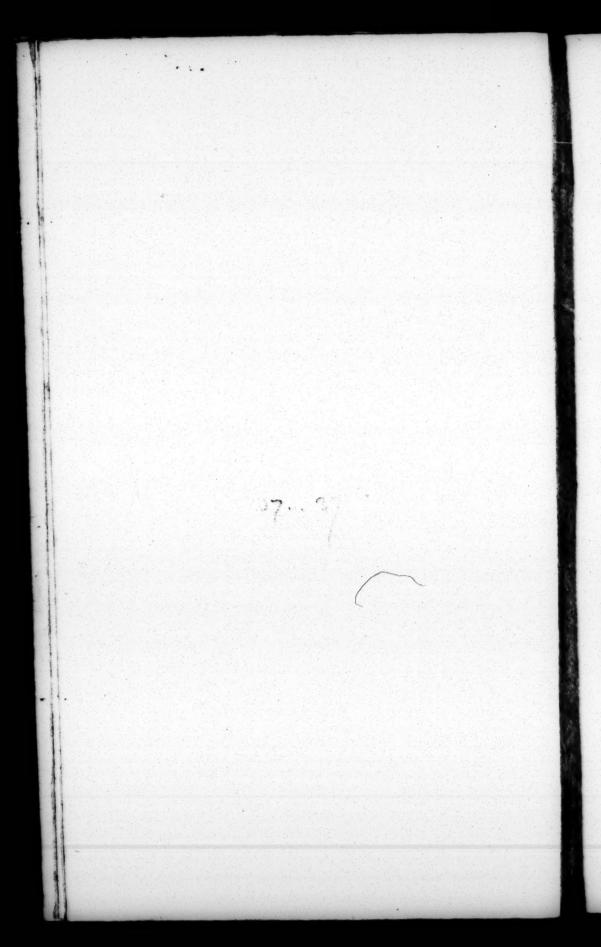
SOME ACCOUNT OF THE AUTHOR.

. VOLUME FIRST.

HER THE STREET WAS TO BE STORY

PERTH:

PRINTED BY R. MORISON JUNIOR,
FOR R. MORISON & SON, BOOKSELLERS, PERTING



ACCOUNT

OF

BISHOP HORNE.

BISHOP HORNE, a prelate, distinguished by many excellent theological writings, was born in the year 1731, being the fon of the Rev. Samuel Horne, rector of Otham, in Kent, by whom he was instructed in the first rudiments of learning. Being fent to Magdalene College in Oxford, he was made Master of Arts in 1752, and was chosen President of his College in 1768. About this time, he married the daughter of Philip Burton, Efq. of Eltham in Kent. He fucceffively took the degrees of Bachelor and Dr in Divinity, and was appointed Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majesty. In 1776, he was chosen Vice Chancellor of the University of Oxford, and continued in that office four years. In 1781, he was preferred to the deanry of Canterbury; and, in 1789, fucceeded Dr Bagot in the fee of Norwich, on his translation to that of St Afaph. He died on the 17th of January 1792, in the fixty-fecond year of his age. His faculties continued with him to the last; and he may be truly faid to have died 'the death of the Righteous.' His mind was not only remarkably pleasant as his end drew near, but even lively and pleasant. When

be

he had received the facrament from the hands of his chaplain, he faid he felt himself blessed and happy. To each individual of his family, he gave his benediction; bidding them go, and do all the good in their power. He expired without a groan, in the same heavenly tranquillity in which he lived; and he might have truly said, as the illustrious Addison did in his dying moments, 'See, in what peace a Christian can die.'—He was interred in the family-vault of his father-in-law at Eltham. He left three daughters, the eldest of whom is married

to the Rev. Selby Hele.

Beside several single fermons, Dr Horne published, in 1760, Confiderations on the Life and Death of St John the Baptist,' in 12mo. This was intended for the younger fludents in theology, and contains many pious and practical reflections. In 1776 he published in 2 vols 4to, 'A Commentary on the Book of Pialms; in which the literal, or historical Sense, as they relate to King David, and the People of Israel, is illustrated, and their Application to Meffiah, to the Church, and to Individuals, as Members thereof, is pointed out.' It was afterwards published in two volumes 8vo.-This publication has great merit, not only as it recommends to our attentive regard an important part of the facred writings, but as it illustrates them, and prefents to our view a great number of pleafing, folid, and edifying retlections. Piety, indeed, appears to have been a predominant trait in the character of Dr Horne, and to have been productive to himfelf of that felicity and enjoyment which the world cannot give. Thus, speaking of the fatisfaction he had found in compoting this work, he fays, . Could the author flatter himfelf, that any one would have half the pleasure in reading the following exposition, which he hath had in writing it, he would not fear the loss of his labour. The employment detached him from the buftle and hurry of life, the din of politics, and the noise of folly: vanity and vexation flew away for a feafon; care and difquietude came not near his dwelling. He arose, fresh as the morning, to his task; the filence of the night invited him to purfue it; and he can truly fay, that food and rest were not preferred before it. Every pfalm improved infinitely on his acquaintance with it, and no one gave him uneafineis but the last; for then he grieved that his work was done. Happier hours than those which have been fpent in these meditations on the songs of Sion, he never expected to fee in this world. Very pleafantly did they pass, and move smoothly and iwiftly along; for, when thus engaged, he counted no time. They are gone, but have left a relish and a fragrance on the mind, and the remembrance of them is fweet.' In 1777, he published A Letter to Adam Smith, LL. D. on the Life, Death, and Philosophy of his Friend David Hume, Efq.' In this he points out the pernicious tendency of that philosopher's writings, and the folly of his affumed levity in the article of Death, in a strain of argument, fometimes ferious and fometimes pleafant. In 1779, he first published, in 2 vols 8vo. The Discourses now offered to the public. thefe, he appears to have conformed to the advice of the excellent Fenelon, in his 'Dialogues on the Eloquence of the Pulpit,' that preachers would pay an attentive and principal regard to the Scriptures, and endeavour to impreis and influence their hearers by the feveral confiderations that are to be

2 3

thence

thence drawn. Bp. Horne, accordingly, addresses himfelf more to the heart than is commonly done, in the prefent day, by our argumentative preachers; and, confequently, his discourses are more calculated to answer the end of preaching than others, which might, perhaps, be confidered as fuperior in flyle and composition; although, even in this inferior respect, these sermons are far from being deficient. His fentiments throughout, although he enters into no controversial points, appear to be what is generally termed orthodox.—In 1784, he published, in 12mo, 'Letters on Infidelity.' These letters contain strictures on the nature, tendency, principles, and reasonings of some modern productions on the fide of infidelity. They are well calculated to fuit the tafte and turn of the present age, which is not fond of long and elaborate differtations on religious subjects; being written in a concife, lively, and entertaining manner, and with a due mixture of ferious argument, good humour, and pleafantry. The opinions of Hume, Voltaire, and other modern infidels, he often combats, very fuccessfully, in their own way, by placing their arguments in a ludicrous point of view, and turning the laugh against themselves. As a specimen of his ferious reatoning, we shall quote what he fays in answer to the boast of Mr Hume's friends, that · few of the professors of Christianity ever equalled him in morality, humanity, and the government of their passions.'- To this Bp. Horne answers very justly and fensibly: 'Thousands in the first ages of the gospel, gave all their goods to feed the poor; renounced, in deed as well as word, the world and the flesh; and joyfully met death, in its most horrid forms, for the love of their Redeemer. On the the fame principle, unnumbered multitudes, in every fucceeding age, have manfully fustained the heaviest calamities of human life, and with faith unfeigned, and hope that maketh not ashamed, yielded up their fouls into the hands of their Creator. Scenes of this kind are daily and hourly paffing in the chambers of the fick and dying, as they, whose office it is to visit those chambers, well know. To others they must remain unknown, for want of biographers to record them. Every Christian that lives in piety and charity, does not favour the public with " His own life." Every Christian who expires in peace and hope, has not the happiness of a Dr Smith to pen the story of his own death.'-In 1787, Bp. Horne published a Visitation Sermon, entitled, 'The Duty of contending for the Faith;' to which is subjoined, ' A Discourse on the Trinity in Unity.'-In these two Discourses he zealously maintained the Athanasian doctrine, as adopted by the church of England, and confequently drew upon himself the animadversions of an equally zealous champion on the opposite side of the question, Dr Priestly, in a pamphlet entitled, Letters to Dr Horne, Dean of Canterbury; to the young Men who are in a course of Education for the Christian Ministry at the University of Oxford and Cambridge; to Dr Price; and to Mr Parkhurst, on the Subject of the Person of Christ .- Bp. Horne's last publication was, Charity recommended on its true motive: a fermon, preached in the church of St George the Martyr, Bloomfbury, before the Governors of the benevolent institution for the delivery of poor married women at their own habitations, on Sunday, March 3oth, 1788.'-

In this fermon our truly benevolent divine diftinguishes charity from vain, oftentatious donation, and from those fine feelings which, in some perfons, prompt a kind of instinctive benevolence. This, he observes, is not Christian charity, which has a religious motive for its object. 'If God so loved us, we ought also to love one another;' * a motive at once rational, pure, and permanent.

. The Text, I John iv. II.

PREFACE.

of

m gi

pi tl h tl

it

PREFACE.

HAVING been prevented, for a time, by the discharge of a laborious, but highly honourable office, from performing the more immediate duties of my profession, I was yet desirous, that I might not feem to lofe the clergyman in the magistrate, of still continuing to do something towards promoting the great end and purpose of life. And though the frequent returns of business gave little hopes of composing fresh discourfes, its intervals, I thought, might fuffice to digest and publish some, which had been already composed.

This form of publication is generally supposed less advantageous, at present, than any other. But it may be questioned, whether the supposition does justice to the age, when we consider only the respect which has so recently been paid to the fermons of the learned and elegant Dr BLAIR. And greater respect cannot be paid them, than they de-

ferve.

The multitude of old fermons affords no argument against the publication of new ones; fince new ones will be read, when old ones are neglected; and almost all mankind are, in this respect, Athenians.

Besides, there is a taste in moral and religious, as well as in other compositions, which varies in different ages, and may very lawfully and innocently be indulged. Thousands received instruction and confolation formerly from fermons, which would not now be endured. The preachers of them ferved their generation, and are bleffed for evermore. But because provision was made for the wants of the last century in one way, there is no

reason

reason why it should not be made for the wants of this, in another. The next will behold a set of writers of a fashion suited to it, when our discourses shall, in their turn, be antiquated and forgotten among men; though, if any good be wrought by them in this their day, our hope is, with that of faithful Nehemiah, that our God will remember us concerning them!

But as the productions of every author, who adds to the number, are expected to contain something new, either in matter, or manner, it will naturally be asked, what are my pretensions? I will beg leave to deliver my sentiments on the subject in the words of the excellent and amiable Fenelon, extracted from the last of his most admirable Dia-

logues on the Eloquence of the Pulpit.

"I would have a preacher explain the whole plan of religion, and unfold every part of it in the most intelligible manner, by shewing the origin and establishment, the tradition and connection of its principles, its sacraments and institutions.

"For every thing in Scripture is connected; and this connection is, perhaps, the most extraordinary and wonderful thing to be seen in the sacred writings.

"An audience of perfons, who had heard the chief points of the Mosaic history and law well explained, would be able to receive far more benefit from an explication of the truths of the Gospel,

than the generality of Christians are now.

"Preachers speak every day to the people of the Scriptures, the Church, the Patriarchs, the Law, the Gospel; of Sacrifice, of Moses, and Aaron, and Melchisedek; of Christ, the Prophets, and Apostles; but there is not sufficient care taken to instruct men in the meaning of these things, and the character of these holy persons.

" This

lo

ar

J

to

to

fr

JU

W

ti

in

p

in

le

m

p

tu

This way of having recourse to the first foundations of religion, would be so far from seeming low, that it would give most discourses that force and beauty which they generally want; since the hearers can never be instructed or persuaded in the mysteries of religion, if you do not trace things back to their source.

"For example—How can you make them understand what the church says, after St Paul, that Jesus Christ is our fassover, if you do not explain to them the Jewish Passover, which was appointed to be a perpetual memorial of their deliverance from Egypt, and to typify a more important re-

demption, that was referved for Messiah.

e

d

S

d

y

5.

e

(-

it

1,

ne

V,

br

of-

n-

he

iis

"Almost every thing in religion is historical. The best way of proving its truth, is to represent it justly; for then it carries its own evidence along with it. A coherent view of the chief facts relative to any person, or transaction, should be given in a concise, lively, close, pathetic manner, accompanied with such moral reslections as arise from the several circumstances, and may best instruct the hearers.

"A preacher ought to affect people by strong images; but it is from the Scripture that he should learn to make powerful impressions. There he may clearly discover the way to render fermons plain and popular, without losing the force and dig-

nity they ought always to possels.

"If the clergy applied themselves to this mode of teaching, we should then have two different forts of preachers. They who are not endowed with a great share of vivacity, would explain the Scripture clearly, without imitating its lively and animated manner; and if they expounded the word of God judiciously, and supported their doctrine by an ex-

emplary

emplary life, they would be very good preachers. They would employ what St Ambrose requires, a chafte, fimple, clear style, full of weight and gravity, without affecting elegance, or despising the fmoothness and graces of language. The other fort, being of a poetical turn of mind, would explain the holy book in its own ftyle and figures; and by that means become accomplished preachers. The former would instruct their hearers with folidity and perspicuity; the latter would add to this inftruction the fublimity, the vehemence, and divine enthusiasm of the Scripture, which would be (if I may fo fay) entire and living in them, as much as it can be in men, who are not miraculously inspired from above."

This, Reader, is the model which I have chosen, and after which I have humbly endeavoured to work. I count not myfelf to have attained—Far, very far indeed from it; as you will too foon difcover. I have not yet been able by any means to fatisfy myself; nor can I hope to fatisfy you. I have done as well as I could; and know not that it will be in my power to do better. Nobler and more extensive ideas rise before me; but planning and executing are very different things. Time haftens forward; and life, attended with its cares, perhaps its forrows, will quickly have run its course. Accept fuch as I can give, and pardon errors and imperfections. I stand at the door of the temple, with my torch. If you would view its glories, enter in, and there dwell for ever.

ers.

grathe

her

ex-

res ;

ers.

Coli-

sin-

vine

if I

h as ired

fen,

to

Far,

dif-

s to

. I

that and

ning haf-

per-

urse.

and

nple

en-

DISCOURSE I.

The Creation of Man.

GEN. i. 26.

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. Page 13

Preached before the University of Oxford, at St. Mary's, June 9, 1771.

DISCOURSE II.

The Garden of Eden.

GEN. ii. 8.

And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. 33.

Preached before the University of Oxford, at Si Mary's, June 16, 1771.

DISCOURSE III.

The Tree of Life.

GBN. ii. 9.

The Tree of Life also in the midst of the garden. 52.

Preached before the University of Oxford, at Sz.
Mary's, Oct. 18, 1772.

DISCOURSE IV.

The Tree of Knowledge.

GEN. ii. 17.

Of the Tree of the Knowledge of good and evil thou shall not eat.

DISCOURSE V.

The Prince of Peace.

ZECH. ix. o, 10.

H

T

T

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the fole of an ass. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even unto sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

Preached before the University of Oxford, at St. Mary's, Dec. 2, 1764, being the 1st Sunday in Advent.

DISCOURSE VI.

The King of Glory.

REv. i. 7.

Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall fee him, and they also that pierced him; and all the kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Preached before the University of Oxford, at St. Mary's, Dec. 11, 1757, being the 3d Sundayin Advent.

DISCOURSE VII.

The Word Incarnate.

JOHN i. 14.

The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

Preached before the University of Oxford, at St. Mary's, Dec. 17, 1769, being the 3d Sundayin Advent.

DISCOURSE VIII.

The Case of the Jews.

John i. 11.

His own received him not. - - - 134

Preached before the University of Oxford, at St. Mary's, Dec. 12, 1773, being the 3d Sundayin Advent.

DISCOURSE IX.

The Beloved Disciple.

John xxi. 7.

11

5

t

21

2-

11

I

St

t.

nd

en

St nt. That Disciple whom Jefus loved. - - - 158

Preached before the University of Oxford, at St Mary's, Dec. 27, 1768, being the Festival of St John the Evangelist.

DISCOURSE X.

Rachel Comforted.

JER. XXXI. 15, 16, 17.

Thus faith the LORD, a voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping: Rachel, weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not. Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border. 171

Preached before the University of Oxford, at St. Mary's, Dec. 28, 1772, being the Festival of The holy Innocents.

.

. .

DISCOURSE XI.

The Circumcition.

LUKE ii. 21.

And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcifing of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel, before he was conceived in the womb.

Preached before the University of Oxford, at St. Mary's, Jan. 1, 1763, being the Festival of the Circumcision.

di

be

ey

th it ih m

n

c

DISCOURSE XII.

The Epiphany.

Маттн. іі. 1, 2.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. 205

Preached before the University of Oxford, at St. Mary's, Jan. 6, 1772, being the Festival of the Epiphany.

DISCOURSE I.

THE CREATION OF MAN.

cb in 39

St ra

113

Se

be

is

5

St

be

GEN. i. 26.

And God faid, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fift of the fea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

URIOSITY naturally prompts us to enquire into the records of the family, or fociety, to which we belong. Every little incident, that befel our ancestors, is collected with care, and remembered with pleasure. The relation it bears to us gives it confequence in our eyes, though, in the eyes of others, it may feem to have none. The mind, in its progress, finds attention excited, as the velocity of a falling body is increased; nor can it repose itself at ease on any account, which stops thort of the original, and first founder of the community.

Every motive of this fort conspires to animate our refearches into the origination of mankind, and the history of our common progenitor. We cannot but earnestly and anxiously with to be acquainted with the circumstances relative to the father of that family, of which all nations are parts; to difcover and furvey the root of that tree, whose bran-

ches have overspread the earth.

VOL. I. B Nor

Nor can fuch investigation be deemed matter of curiofity only. To form proper ideas of man, it is necessary we should view him, as he came from the hands of his Creator. We must know, in what state he was placed, what were the duties refulting from that state, and what the powers whereby he was enabled to perform them. We must learn, whether he be now in the same state, or whether an alteration in his state may not have subjected him to new wants, and new obligations. knowledge of these particulars, every system of religion and morality must be constructed, which is defigned for the use of men. A system, in which the confideration of these hath no place, is like a a course of diet prescribed by a physician, unacquainted with his patient's conflitution, and with the nature of the difease under which he has the misfortune to labour.

It is obvious to remark, that this knowledge of human nature, of what it was at the beginning, and what alterations have fince happened in it, is a knowledge to the attainment of which no strength of genius, no depth of reasoning, no subtlety of metaphytical disquisition can ever lead us. It is a matter of fact, and must be ascertained, as matters of fact are, by evidence and testimony. But he only, who made man, can inform us, how man was made; with what endowments, and for what purposes. If he hath not done it, the world is, of necessity, left in utter ignorance of so capital a point. And this reslection alone may supply the place of a thousand arguments, to convince us that he hath

done it.

We find an opinion current through heathen antiquity, that all is not right with the human race; that things were not at first as they are now, but

that

th

W

fer

CO

far

th

an

ni

W

61

O:

2

ev

(1)

re

21

th

OI

W

ti

ir

fo

2

15

a

P

that a change hath been introduced for the worfe: When the philosophers tell us, that mankind were fent upon earth to do penance for crimes by them committed in a pre-existent state, what is it but faving, that man once was upright and happy; but that, ceafing to be upright, he ceafed to be happy; and that natural evil is the confequence and punishment of moral. Nor is it at all difficult to discern, through the fictions of the poets, those truths which gave birth to them, while we read of a golden age, when righteoufness and peace kissed each other; of a man framed of clay, and animated by a spark of celestial fire; of a woman endowed with every gift and grace from above; and of the fatal casket, out of which, when opened by her, a flight of calamities overspread the earth; but not without a referve of HOPE, that, at some future period of refreshment and restitution, they should be done away. Such are the shadowy scenes, which, by the faint glimmering of tradition, reflected from an original revelation, prefent themselves in that night of the world, the æra of pagan fable and delufion, when the imaginations of poetry and the conjectures of philosophy were equally unable to supply the information which had been long loft, concerning the origin of the world, of man, and of evil.

With this information we are furnished by the writings of Moses, penned under the direction of him who giveth to man the spirit of understanding, for the instruction of ages and generations. We are told, by whom the matter of which our system is composed, was brought into being; and in what manner the several objects around us were gradually and successively formed, till the whole, compleatly finished, and surveyed by its great author,

B 2

was

anace; but

that

of

13

he

nat

ing

he

rn,

her ted

n a

re-

1 15

ich

e a

ith the

of

ing,

, 15

igth

is a

ters

on-

was

pur-

ne-

oint.

e of

hath

was pronounced good, or fit, in every respect, to

answer the end for which it was defigned.

After this are related the particulars concerning the formation of man; the time of his production; the refolution taken upon the occasion; the materials of which he was composed; the divine image in which God created him; and the dominion over the creatures with which he was invested. It is intended, in the following discourse, to offer such considerations, as may be of use towards the explanation and illustration of these particulars, in their order.

With regard to the time of man's formation, we may observe of the divine procedure, what is true of every human plan, concerted with wisdom and forefight; that which was first in intention, was last in execution. Man, for whom all things were made, was himself made last of all. We are taught to follow the heavenly artist, step by step, first in the production of the inanimate elements, next of vegetable, and then of animal life, till we come to the master-piece of the creation, MAN, endued with reason and intellect. The house being built, its inhabitant appeared; the feaft being fet forth, the guest was introduced; the theatre being decorated and illuminated, the spectator was admitted, to behold the fplendid and magnificent scenery in the heavens above, and the earth beneath; to view the bodies around him moving in perfect order and harmony, and every creature performing the part allotted it in the univerfal drama; that, feeing, he might understand, and, understanding, adore its fupreme author and director.

Not that, even in the original and perfect state of his intellectual powers, he was left to demonstrate the being of a God, either a priori, or a poster-

ed himself to him, and conversed with him, informing him, without all doubt, of what had passed previous to his own existence, which otherwise he never could have known; instructing him, how, and for what purpose the world and man were reade, and to whom he was bound to ascribe all praise and glory, on that account. The loss of this instruction occasioned some of his descendants, in after ages, to worship the creature, instead of the Creator. Ignorant of him who gave the sun for a light by day, they fell prostrate before that bright image of its Maker's glory, which to the eye of sense appeared to be the God that governed the world.

The other parts of this fystem were produced by the word of the Creator. "He spake, and it was done." The elements were his servants: "he said to one, Go, and it went; to another, Come, and it came; to a third, Do this," and the commission was instantly executed. But to the formation of man (with reverential awe, and after the manner of men be it spoken) he seems more immediately to have addressed his power and wissom. "Let us make man;" All things are now ready; let the work of creation be compleated and crowned by the production of its possession and lord, who is to use, to enjoy, and to rule over it; "Let us make man."

The phraseology, in which this resolution is couched, is remarkable; "Let us make man;" but the Old Testament surnishes more instances of a similar kind; "Behold, man is become like one of us; Let us go down, and confound their language; Whom shall we send, and who will go for us?" These plural forms, thus used by the Deity, demand our

attention.

, to

ing

on,

ate-

age

ver

in-

uch

pla-

heir

we

rue

and

was

rere

ght

in

t of

e to

vith

its

the

be-

the

the

nar-

al-

he

its

tate

on-

ofter

iori.

he

hav

thi

tha

plu

mi

ma US

it

de

of

th

Three folutions of the question have been offered, The first is that given by the Jews, who tell us, that, in these forms, God speaks of himself and his angels. But may we not ask, upon this occafion,-" Who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor?" With which of the angels did he at any time vouchfafe to share his works and his attributes? Could they have been his coadjutors in the work of creation, which he fo often claims to himfelf, declaring, he will not give the glory of it to another? Do we believe-do the Jews believe—did any body ever believe, that man was made by angels, or in the image and likeness of angels? Upon this opinion, therefore, we need not fpend any more time. We know from whence it came, and for what end it was devised and pro-

pagated.

A fecond account of the matter is, that the king of heaven adopts the ftyle employed by the kings of the earth, who frequently speak of themselves in the plural number, to expreis dignity and majefty. But doth it feem at all reafonable to imagine, that God should borrow his way of speaking from a king, before man was created upon the earth? The contrary supposition would furely carry the air of more probability with it, namely, that because the Deity originally used this mode of expression, therefore kings, considering themseives as his delegates and representatives, afterwards did the same. But however this might be, the interpretation, if admitted, will not suffice to clear the point. For, as it has been judiciously observed, though a king and governor may fay us and we, there is certainly no figure of speech, that will allow any fingle person to fay, "One of us," when he speaks only of himself. It is a phrase that can have no meaning, unless there be more persons than one concerned.

ed,

IS,

be

a-

d.

of

is

11

0

e

e

n

d

-

What then should hinder us from accepting the third folution, given by the best expositors, ancient and modern, and drawn from this confideration, that in the unity of the divine effence there is a plurality of perfons co-equal and co-eternal, who might fay, with truth and propriety, "Let us make man;" and, " Man is become like one of us?" Of fuch a perfonality revelation informs us; it is that upon which the economy of man's redemption is founded; his creation, as well as that of the world, is, in different passages, attributed to the Father, to the Son, and the Holy Spirit; what more natural, therefore, than that, at his production, this form of speech should be used by the divine persons? What more rational than to suppose, that a doctrine, fo important to the human race, was communicated from the beginning, that men might know whom they worshipped, and how they ought to worship? What other good and sufficient reason can be given, why the name of God, in use among believers from the first, should likewise be in the plural number, connected with verbs and pronouns in the fingular? * It is true, we Chriftians, with the New Testament in our hands, may not want these arguments to prove the doctrine: but why should we overlook, or slight such very valuable evidence of its having been revealed and received in the church of God, from the foundation of the world? It is a fatisfaction, it is a comfort to reflect, that, in this momentuous article of our faith, we have patriarchs and prophet for our fathers; that they lived, and that they died in the belief

י ברא אלהים Gen. i. I.

belief of it; that the God * of Adam, of Noah, and of Abraham, is likewife our God; and that when we adore him in three perfons, and give glory to the Father, to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost, we do as it was done in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be.

pla

hi

iti

CC

fo

Proceed we to consider the materials, of which

man was composed.

"The word of the Lord once came to the prophet Jeremiah, † faying, Arife, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words. Then he went down to the potter's house, and behold he wrought a work on the wheel. And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, Behold as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand."

A fcene like this is presented to our imaginations by the words of Moses; "The Lord God formed man out of the dust of the ground;" he ‡ moulded or modelled him as a potter doth; we see the work, as it were, upon the wheel, rising and growing un-

der the hands of the divine artificer!

The human body was not made of the celestial elements, light and air, but of the more gross terrestrial matter, as being designed to receive and communicate notices of terrestrial objects, by organs of a nature similar to them. In this instance, as in another since, God seemeth to have "chosen the base things of the world, to confound things honourable and mighty," when of the dust of the ground he composed a frame, superior, in rank and dignity, to the heavens and all their hosts. They whose profession leads them to examine the structure of this association spiece of mechanism, these men see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in

[•] אלחים † Jer. xviii. ז. אלחים ! I Cor. i. 28.

bah,

that

ory

oit.

and

uich

oro-

the

ear

er's

eel.

ng,

are

ego

ned

led

rk,

In-

tial

er-

nd

or-

ce,

en

igs

he

nd

ey

IC-

ele

ers

in

on the formation of the human body. A contemplation of its parts, and their disposition, brought Galen upon his knees, in adoration of the wisdom with which the whole is contrived; and incited him to challenge any one, upon an hundred years study, to tell, how any the least fibre or particle could have been more commodiously placed, either for use, or beauty. While the world shall last, genius and diligence will be producing fresh proofs, that we are "fearfully and wonderfully made;" that "marvellous are the works," and, above all, this capital work of the Almighty; and that the hand which made it must needs be verily and indeed divine.

Into the body of man, thus constructed, we learn from Moses, that God, "breathed the breath of life, and man became a living soul." The question here will be, Whether these words are intended to denote the rational and immortal soul, or the sensitive and animal life?

They are certainly fometimes used in the lower of these acceptations. "Cease ye from man whose breath * is in his nostrils. All creatures in whose nostrils was the breath of life † died by the flood." By these texts it appears that the terms spirit and breath ‡ are used to signify that animal life, which is supported mechanically, by respiration through the nostrils.

But they are likewise used for the rational and immortal soul; witness those words of the psalmist, adopted by our Lord, when expiring on the cross; "Into thy hands I commend my spirit." || So again—"The spirit & shall return to God who gave it." And "The spirit of man \(\Pi \) is the candle of the Lord." Spiritual

י משמה ביש ל היים ל נשמה לוח and המשה. נשמה אדם ל יהדוח € נשמה אדם ל יהדוח ל

Spiritual effences and operations come not under the cognizance of those fenses, which, during the present state of probation, God has been pleased to make the inlets of our ideas. They must therefore be represented and described to us, in the way of comparison and analogy, by such language as is commonly flyled figurative, or metaphorical. animal life, begun and continued by respiration, we have a proper and fufficient knowledge. From a contemplation of that life, and the manner in which it is supported by the air, we are directed to frame our notions of an higher life, maintained by the influence of an higher principle. For this purpose, the terms which denote the former are borrowed to express the latter; and we find the words, tranflated spirit, and breath, sometimes used for one, and fometimes for the other.

But when we confider, that man, as other Scriptures do teftify, has within him a rational foul, an immortal spirit, which, on the dissolution of the body, returns to God who gave it; that, in this original description of his formation, we may reafonably expect to find both parts of his composition mentioned; and that a personal act of the Deity, that of inspiring the breath of life, is recorded with regard to him, which is not faid of the other creatures; we can hardly do otherwife than conclude, that the words were intended to denote not only the animal life, but also another life communicated with it, and reprefented by it; in a word, that man confifteth of a body fo organized as to be fustained in life by the action of the material elements upon it, and a rational immortal foul, fupported, in a fimilar manner, by the influence of a superior and fpiritual agency.

Wa

1

We had occasion to observe above, that when the knowledge of the Creator, furnished at the beginning by Revelation, had been loft in the heathen world, men paid to the works of his hands that adoration which was due to him. The material elements were invested with divinity and immortality, and worshipped as gods. It may now be farther observed, that to the foul of man, confidered as a portion of these elements, was attributed the fame divinity and immortality; and thus things natural were substituted in the place of things spiritual, a proper notion of which could not then be attained, for want of that instruction from above, which directs us how to transfer our ideas from one to the other, and to believe in the latter, as conceived through the medium of the former. So difficult has it ever been found, for the human mind, to pass the bounds of matter, and to explore the invisible wonders of the spiritual world. And whoever observes the progress of that scheme, which is once more set up against Revelation by fome, in our own and a neighbouring nation, who affect the title of philosophers, in opposition to that of Christians, and whose abilities one cannot but lament to fee employed in this manner, will perceive its tendency to introduce materialism, and to carry us back again to that state of darkness from which it pleafed the Father of lights, in mercy, to deliver us, by the Gospel of his Son.

But to return to the Mosaic account of man, of whose distinguishing excellencies we are taught to entertain the most exalted sentiments, when we are told, that he was made "in the image and likeness of God." For what more can be said or a creature, than that he is made after the similitude of

his Creator?

0

e

f

is

)f

re

h

ne

e,

bs

n-

pan

he

nis

a-

on

ty,

eade,

nly

nan

ned

on fi-

and

e, .

As "God is a spirit," the similitude here spoken of must be a spiritual similitude, and the subject to which it relates must be the spiritual part of man, his rational and immortal soul.

th

cr

T

th

CI

to

co

lo

up

rig

1.6

ob

th

m

it,

cri

101

hi

th

all

CT

th

foi

the

art ful

211

to

Pu

of

and

and

To discover wherein such image and likeness consisted, what better method can we take, than to enquire, wherein consist that divine image and likeness, which, as the Scriptures of the New Testament inform us, were restored in human nature, through the redemption and grace of Christ, who was manifested for that purpose? The image restored was the image lost; and the image lost was that in which Adam was created.

The expression employed by the penmen of the New Testament plainly point out to us this method of proceeding. We read of the new man "which after God is created;" * and of man being "renewed after the image of him that created him;" + and the like. The use of the term created naturally refers us to man's first creation, and leads us to parallel that with his renovation, or new creation, by which he re-obtained those excellencies possessed at the beginning, but afterwards unhappily forseited.

And what were these?—"Renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him—Put on the new man, which after God is created in righte-cusness and true holiness, assures and true holiness, assures and true holiness of, or according to truth." The divine image, then, is to be found in the understanding, and the will; in the understanding which knows the truth, and in the will which loves it. For when the understanding judges that to be true which with God is true, the man is "renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him;" when the will loves the truth, and all its affections move in the

* Ephef. iv. 24.

+ Coleff. iii. 10.

9

-

,

0

-

15

ne od

h v-

nd

e-

ıl-

by

at d.

ge,

on

te-

re/s

ge,

he

th,

ın-

od

ter

the

the

the pursuit and practice of it, the man is "new created after God in righteourners and holiners." This divine image is rettored in human nature, by the word of Christ enlightening, and the grace of Christ rectifying the will. There are, in the end, to render man what he was at first created, according to that passage in the writings of King Solomon, which is the shortest and best comment upon the words of Moses—"God made man upright"—the original word * signifies straight, direct; there was no error in his understanding, no obliquity in his will. He who says this, says every thing. It is a full and comprehensive account of man in his original state; nothing can be added to it, or taken from it.

Such, then, was Adam, in the day when God crowned him king in Eden, and invested him with sovereignty over the works of his hands, giving him "dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth."

It appears to have been the order of Providence, that while the flesh continued in subjection to the spirit, and man to God, so long the creatures should continue in subjection to man, as servants are subject to their lord and master. This original subjection we must suppose to have been universal and absolute. From the creatures man has much to learn, but nothing to fear. If, to answer the purposes of creation, or to convey to his mind ideas of his invisible enemies, any were at that time wild and noxious, with regard to him they were tame and harmless. In perfect security he saw, he con-

. 78

fidered, he admired. But when he rebelled against his God, the creatures renounced their allegiance to him, and became, in the hands of their common Creator, instruments of his punishment. "The beafts of the field" were no longer "at peace with him." Yet in consequence of the new covenant and promise to redeem man and the world, we find it faid after the flood-" The fear of you and the dread of you shall be on every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the fea."* So far is the superiority of the human species still preserved, that " every kind of beafts, and of birds, and of ferpents, and things in the fea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind."+ In some cases, for the sake of eminently holy perfons, favoured by heaven on that account, the inflincts of the most favage and ravenous have been fuspended; as when some of every kind assembled and lodged together in the ark, and when the mouths of the lions were stopped in the den of Babylon, while the righteous and greatly beloved Daniel was there. The Redeemer of the world endued his disciples with the original privilege-"Behold I give you power to tread on ferpents, and on fcorpions; and nothing shall by any means hurt you." And, agreeably to fuch promise, St Paul " flook off the viper into the fire, and felt no harm." | The viiith pfalm is a beautiful reprefentation of the extent of this privilege, as it was possessed, at the beginning, by the first Adam, and as it hath been fince reftored to the fecond—" O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! Who haft fet thy glory above the heavens.

> Gen. ix. 2. ‡ Luke x. 19.

† James iii. 7.
Acts xxviii. 5.

Out of the mouth of babes and fucklings haft thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger. When I confider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the ftars which thou haft ordained; What is man, that thou art mindful of him; and the fon of man that thou vifitest him? For thou haft made him a little lower than the ancels, and haft crowned him with glory and honour. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet: all sheep and oxen, yea and the beasts of the field; the fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatfoever paffeth through the paths of the feas. O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!"

Let us indulge a few reflections on the foregoing

particulars.

nft

ice

m-

at ew

ld,

ou

he

hat

of

nan

its,

the

er-

in-

een

oled

the

Ba-

Da-

en-

nts,

eans

, St

felt

pre-

was

((()

lthe

Out

The imagination naturally endeavours to form some idea of the sensations that must have arisen in the mind of the first man, when, awaking into existence, with all his senses and faculties perfect, he beheld the glory and beauty of the new created world. Faded as we must suppose its glory and its beauty now to be, enough still remains, to excite continual wonder, praise, and adoration. is represented in the Scriptures of truth, as lying under a curse, as groaning and travailing in pain, and as little better than a prison, from which all, who are truly fensible of its condition, and their own, wish and pray to be delivered, into the liberty of the children of God. But if fuch be our prifon, what notions are we led to form of those manfions, which our Lord is gone before to prepare for us, in his Father's house? Creation was finished in fix days, and we read, that, " on the feventh,

C 2

God rested from all his work which he created and made."* But the transgression of man would not fuffer him to reft. " My Father," fays the bleffed Jefus, "worketh hitherto, and I work." + Sin made its way into the first creation, and is gradually destroying it, as a moth fretteth a garment-"Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like fmoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein that die in like manner." t "But we, according to his promile, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth rightcoufness." We read of one, who, in vision, " faw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away." When the new creation shall be finished and prepared, an act of Omnipotence will be exerted, fimilar to that which paffed at the formation of Adam. The Lord God will again " form man out of the dust of the ground, and breathe into his nostrils the breath of life." From his long fleep in the chamber of the grave, he will awake to behold the never fading glories of a world, which "will have no need of the fun neither of the moon to shine in it, for the Lord God and the Lamb," those brighter and inextinguishable luminaries, shall enlighten it for ever. The Almighty shall again with complacency furvey the works of his hands, and pronounce every thing he has made to be " very good;" he shall again rest on the feventh day; the children of the refurrection shall enter into his rest, and keep an eternal sabbath. Let us " comfort one another with these words."

A view

^{*} Gen. li. 2. + John v. 17. ‡ Ifai li. 6. § 2 Pet. iii, 13. § Rev. xxi. 1. ¶ Rev. xxi. 23.

nd

101

ed

in

u-

on

illi

ike

in

10.

th,

of

1 2

rth

iall

nce

the

ind

om

will

·Id,

ot

the

mi-

hty

of

ade

hall

ith.

iew

A view of the different materials of which man is composed, may teach us to form a proper estimate of him. He stands between the two worlds, the natural and the spiritual, and partakes of both. His body is material, but its inhabitant descends from another fystem. His foul, like the world from which it comes, is immortal; but his body, like the world to which it belongs, is frail and perifhable. From its birth it contains in it the feeds and principles of diffolution, towards which it tends every day and hour, by the very means that nourish and maintain it, and which no art can protract beyond a certain term. In spite of precaution and medicine, " the evil days will come, and the years draw nigh, when he shall fay, I have no pleasure in them." Pains and forrows will fucceed each other, as "the clouds return after the rain," blackening the face of heaven, and darkening the fources of light and joy. The hands, those once active and vigorous " keepers of the house," grown paralytic, shall "tremble;" and "the strong men," thefe firm and able columns which supported it, fhall "bow themfelves," and fink under the weight. The external "grinders" of the food, the teeth, " fhall ceafe, because they are few," and the work of mastication shall be imperfectly performed. Dim fuffusion shall veil the organs of fight, " they that look out of the windows shall be darkened." "The doors," or valves, " shall be shut in the streets," or alleys of the body, when the digestive powers are awakened, and "the found of the" internal " grinding is low." Sleep, if it light upon the eye-lids of age, will quickly remove again, and "he will rife up" at the time when the first "voice of the bird" proclaims the approach of the morning. "All the daughters of music shall be brought low;" C 3

he will hear no more the voice of finging men, and finging women. Timidity and diffrust will predominate, and he will be alarmed at every thing; " he shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears fhall be in the way." As the early "almond tree," when it flourishes in full bloffom, his hoary head fhali be confpicuous in the congregation, the fure prognostic not of spring, alas, but of winter; he who, like "the grashopper," in the feafon of youth was fo fprightly in his motions, now fearce able to crawl upon the earth, "fhall be a burden" to himfelf, and the organs of fense being vitiated and impaired, "defire" and appetite "thall fail." The ipinal marrow, that "filver cord," with the infinite ramifications of the nerves, thence derived, will be relaxed, and lote its tone; "and the golden bowl," the receptacle of the brain, from which it proceeds, "fhall be broken." The Veffel, by which as a " pitcher," the blood is carried back to the heart for a fresh supply, " shall be broken at the fountain, and the wheel," or inftrument of circulation, which throws it forth again to the extremities of the body, " shall be broken at the ciftern." -When this highly finished piece of mechanism shall be thus disjointed and diffolved, "then shall the dust," of which it was framed, " return to the earth as it was, and the spirit shall return to God who gave it." Learn we from hence, to bestow on each part of our composition that proportion of time and attention, which, upon a due confideration of its nature and importance, it shall appear to claim at our hands.

To

W

hi

de

ar

th

vi

W

27

10

1

n

7

3

^{*} See the Portrait of Old Age, in a Paraphrafic on the fix former verses of the xii chapter of Ecclepastes, by John Smith, M. D. of the College of Physicians; reprinted in 1752, for F. Withers, at the Seven Stars, between the two Temple-Cates, That frost.

nu

10-

g;

ars

e,"

ad

ire

he

th

to

m-

m-

he

ite

be

1,"

ds,

1 2

art

m-

m,

of

all

he

he

od

on

or

ril-

to

Го

the

To stamp on man his own image, was the defign of God in creating him; to restore that image, when loft, was the defign of God in redeeming him. Could greater honour have been done to human nature? Never may the guilt be ours of debating our nature, and obliterating " this image and fuperfcription;" a species surely of treason against the majesty of heaven. Sloth will obscure the fair impression; its attendants, ignorance and vice, will dettroy it. Let diligence therefore be appointed to watch over it, and to retouch, from time to time, the lines that are faded; till, the whole tranding confessed in knowledge, righteoufness, and true holinets, men may glorify our Father which is in heaven, while they behold his resemblance upon earth. So thall we answer the ends of our creation and redemption, and ferve our generation in the most effectual manner. though, when this is done, we must close our eyes in death, and fleep with our fathers; yet the hour cometh, in which we thall open them again, to "behold thy face, O God, in righteourness; we thall be fatisfied, when we awake with thy likenets." *

Was Adam invefted with fovereignty over the creatures? Observe we from hence, that man was made to rule. Majestic in his form, he was ordained to trample upon earth, and aspire to heaven, which, without putting a force upon nature, he cannot but behold, and regard. In the original subjection of the creatures we see what ought to be that of every detire and appetite, terrestrial and animal, to the ruling principle within us. The subtlety of some creatures, and the sierceness of others, now exhibit to us the difficulty of subduing

and

and governing the paffions, broken loofe, like them. from the dominion of their master; infomuch, that the apostle, who afferts, that every creature may be, and has been tamed of man, yet fays of one part of man, the tongue, "it is a deadly evil, which no man can tame," meaning, by his own powers. Through the redemption and grace which are by Christ Jesus, this dominion, as well as the other, is restored, not only over our own passions, but over still more formidable opponents, the evil fpirits in arms against us. For thus our Lord gave his disciples power not only over the natural " ferpents and fcorpious," but over fome, whose venom is of a more malignant and fatal kind; " over all the power of THE ENEMY." The apostles returned, accordingly, crying out, "Lord, the very DEVILS are subject unto us, through thy name!" And we have a general promise, that, in our combats with them, God will give us victory, and bruife their leader, Satan himself, under our feet. Our Redeemer is exalted above the heavens, and human nature in the fecond Adam, reftored to dominion over all the earth. And though, at prefent, the apostle's lot may be ours, to "fight with beafts," with evil men, evil passions, and evil spirits, yet through God we shall do great acts; it is he that shall tread down those that rise up against us; till finally triumphant over the last enemy, and exalted. to the eternal throne, we shall view the earth beneath us, and the fun and stars shall be dust under our feet.

1

t

DISCOURSE II.

hem.

may one evil.

own hich the ions,

evil gave

fer-

nom r all

urn-

very

ne!"

om-

ruife

Our

man

nion

the

fts,"

yet

that

till

lted.

be-

ader

THE GARDEN OF EDEN.

GEN. ii. 8.

And the Lord God planted a garden eaftward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.

In a preceding discourse some considerations were offered, tending to elucidate the particulars related by Moses concerning the origination of man; namely, the time of his formation; the resolution taken by the Deity on the occasion; the materials of which he was composed; the divine image in which he was created; and the dominion over the creatures with which he was invested.

The words now read mark out the history of that habitation in which it pleased the Almighty to place him at the beginning, for the subject of our present enquiries. A subject not only curious, but highly interesting. For if Levi be said to have paid tythes to Melchisedek, as being in the loins of Abraham, at the time of that transaction; we may, in like manner, regard gurselves, as having taken possession of Eden; being in the loins of our ancestor, when he did fo. And though it can afford but finall comfort, to reflect upon the excellence of an inheritance which we have loft, it may inspire into us due fentiments of gratitude and love towards that bleffed person, who hath recovered is for us. And thus every confideration which enhances hances the value of the possession, will proportionably magnify the goodness of our great benefactor.

For these reasons, we sometimes, perhaps, find ourselves disposed to lament the conciseness and obscurity of that account which Moses hath left us of man's primeval estate in paradife. But when we recollect, that to this account we owe all the information we have, upon so important a point, it will become us to be thankful that we have been told to much, rather than to murmur because we have been told no more; and instead of lamenting the obscurity of the Mosaic account, to try whether, by diligence and attention, that obscurity may not be, in part, dispelled. For though Moses hath only given us a compendious relation of facts (and facts of the utmost importance may be related in very few words) that relation is ratified and confirmed in the Scriptures of both Testaments, in which are found many references and allusions to it. bringing thefe forth to view, and comparing them together, we may possibly be led to some agreeable speculations concerning the situation of Adam in the Garden of Eden, the nature of his employment, and the felicity he there experienced.

On a subject so remote, and confessedly difficult, demonstration will not be expected. Much of what is advanced, must be advanced rather as probable, than certain; and where there is little positive information, the candor so often experienced will accept of such notices as can be obtained by

inference and deduction.

When we think of Paradife, we think of it as the feat of delight. The name EDEN authorifes us fo to do. It fignifies PLEASURE; and the idea of pleasure is infeparable from that of a Garden, where man still feeks after lost happiness, and where, per-

hans.

hap

it, V

exc

wite

And

Par

it v

to 1

hav

pai

fro

lai

..

OW

of

OU

in

ta

ca

th

10

de

p

W

fi

(

n-nc

or.

nd

ob-

of

we

or-

vill

old

ive

he

by

be,

nly

cts

ery

red

are

By

em

ble

in

nt,

ilt,

ot

ro-

oli-

red

by

he

fo

ea-

ere

erps, haps, a good man finds the nearest resemblance of it, which this world affords. "What is requifite," exclaims a great and original genius, " to make a wife and a happy man, but reflexion and peace? And both are the natural growth of a Garden. A Carden to the virtuous is a Paradife still extant; a Paradife unloft." * The culture of a Garden, as it was the first employment of man, so it is that, to which the most eminent persons in different ages have retired, from the camp and the cabinet, to pass the interval between a life of action, and a removal hence. When old Dioclesian was invited from his retreat, to refume the purple which he had laid down fome years before, "Ah," faid he, " could you but fee those fruits and herbs of mine own raifing at Salona, you would never talk to me of empire!" An accomplished statesman of our own country, who spent the latter part of his life in this manner, hath fo well described the advantages of it, that it would be injustice to communicate his ideas in any words but his own. "No other fort of abode," fays he, " feems to contribute to much both to the tranquillity of mind, and indolence of body. The iweetness of the air, the pleafantness of the smell, the verdure of plants, the cleanness and lightness of food, the exercise of working or walking; but, above all, the exemption from care and folicitude, feem equally to favour and improve both contemplation and health, the enjoyment of fense and imagination, and thereby the quiet and eafe both of body and mind. Garden has been the inclination of kings, and the choice of philosophers; the common favourite of public and private men; the pleasure of the greatest, and the care of the meanest; an employment and

^{*} Dr Young-Centaur not fabalous. P. 61.

and a possession, for which no man is too high, nor too low. If we believe the Scriptures," concludes he, "we must allow, that God Almighty esteemed the life of man in a Garden the happiest he could give him; or else, he would not have placed Adam in that of Eden" *

br

W

fo

31

hi

W

h

The Garden of Eden had, doubtlefs, all the perfection it could receive from the hands of Him. who ordained it to be the manifon of his favourite creature. We may reasonably presume it to have been the earth in miniature, and to have contained fpecimens of all natural productions, as they appeared, without blemish, in an unfallen world; and these disposed in admirable order, for the purposes intended. And it may be observed, that when, in after times, the penmen of the Scriptures have occasion to describe any remarkable degree of fertility and beauty, of grandeur and magnificence, they refer us to the Garden of Eden. "He beheld all the plain well watered as the Garden of the Lord. + The land was as the Garden of Eden before them, but behind them a defolate wildernefs." t The prophet Ezekiel, at the command of God, for an admonition to Pharoah, thus portrays the pride of the Affyrian empire, under the fplendid and majestic imagery afforded by vegetation in its most flourishing state. "The Afferian was a cedar in Lebanon, fair of branches, and with a thadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs. The waters made him great, the deep fet him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and fent out her little rivers to all the trees in the field. Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the

^{*} Sir William Temple, Garlens of Epicurus.

† Gen. xiii. 10.

‡ Joel ii. 3.

nor

des

in-

he

ced

er-

im,

rite

ave

ned

ap-

ld;

urhat

res

e of

ce,

beof

len

er-

of

ays en-

III

s a

ha-

top

ade

ner

out

re-

ot

the

the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters when he shot forth .- Thus was he fair in his greatness, and in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters. The cedars in the Garden of God could not hide him, nor was any tree in the Garden of God like unto him in his beauty. I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches; fo that all the trees of Eden, that were in the Garden of God envied him." * After having related the fall of his towering and extensive empire, the prophet makes the application to the king of Egypt; " To whom art thou thus like, in alory and greatness, among the trees of Eden? Yet init thou be brought down with the trees of Eden, to the lower parts of the earth." In another place we find the following ironical address to the king of I'vre, as having attempted to rival the true God, and the glories of his Paradife. "Thou fealest up the fum, full of wildom, and perfect in beauty. Thou haft been in Eden, the Garden of God; every precious from was thy covering-thou wast upon the hely mountain of God-thou wast perfeet in thy ways, from the day that thou wast created, until iniquity was found in thee-Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrapted thy wifdom, by reason of thy brightness: I will call thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee." +

Traditions and traces of this original Garden feem to have gone forth into all the earth, though, as an elegant writer juitly observes, "they must be expected to have grown fainter and fainter in every transsusion from one people to another. The Romans probably derived their notion of it, expressed

Vel. I.

[†] Ez.k. xxviii, 12 &c

^{*} Ezek xxxi. 3, &c.

y

in the gardens of Flora, from the Greeks, among whom this idea feems to have been shadowed out under the stories of the gardens of Alcinous. In Africa they had the gardens of the Hesperides, and in the east those of Adonis. The term of Horti Adonides was used by the ancients to signify gardens of pleasure, which answers strangely to the very name of Paradise, or the Garden of Eden."* In the writings of the poets, who have lavished all the powers of genius and the charms of verse upon the subject, these and the like counterfeit or secondary paradises, the copies of the true, will live and bloom, so long as the world itself shall endure.

It hath been already fuggested, that a Garden is calculated no less for the improvement of the mind, than for the exercise of the body; and we cannot doubt, but that peculiar care would be taken of that most important end, in the disposition of the

Garden of Eden.

From the fituation and circumstances of Adam, it should not seem probable, that an all wise and all gracious Creator would leave him in that state of ignorance, in which, since the days of Faustus Socinus, it hath been but too much the rathion to represent him. For may we not argue in some such manner as the following?

If fo fair a world was created for the use and satisfaction of his terrestrial part, formed out of the dust, can we imagine, that the better part, the immortal spirit from above, the inhabitant of the sleshly tabernacle prepared for it, should be left in a state of destitution and desolation, unprovided with wisdom, its food, its support, and its delight?

If men, fince the fall, and labouring under all the difadvantages occasioned by it, have been enabled

^{*} Sunner's Polymetis, cited in Letters on Mythology, P. 126.

bled to make those attainments in knowledge, which they certainly have made; and we find the understanding of a Solomon replete with every species of wisdom, human and divine; can we conceive ignorance to have been the characteristic of the first formed father of the world, created with all his powers and faculties complete and perfect, and living under the immediate tuition of God?

If upon the trial of Adam, as the head and representative of mankind, their fate, as well as his own, both in time and eternity, was to depend, can we ever think, his Maker would expose him to such a trial, with a mind not better informed, than

that of a child or an idiot?

If redemption restored what was lost by the fall, and the second Adam was a counterpart of the first, must we not conceive Adam to have once been what man is, when restored by grace to "the image of God in wisdom and holiness?" And does not he, who degrades the character of the Son of God * in Paradise, degrade in proportion the character of that other Son of God, and the redemption and restoration which are by him?

Our first father differed from all his descendants in this particular, that he was not to attain the use of his understanding by a gradual process from infancy, but came into being in full stature and vigour of mind as well as body. He found creation likewise in its prime. It was morning with man and

the world.

ng

ut

In

nd

rti

ens

ery

ln

he

the

ary

ind

1 is

nd,

not

OF

the

ım,

and

ate

ftus

to

me

fa-

the

im-

the

t in

ded

ht ?

all

ena-

oled

6.

We are not certain with regard to the time allowed him, to make his observations upon the different objects, with which he found himself surrounded; but it should seem, either that sufficient D 2

* Luke iii. 38 .- " Which was the fon of Adam, which was a the fin of God."

time was allowed him for that end, or that he was enabled, in fome extraordinary manner, to pervade their effences, and discover their properties. For we are informed, that God brought the creatures to him, that he might impose upon them suitable names; a work which in the opinion of Plato, * must be ascribed to God himself. The use and intent of names is to express the natures of the things named; and in the knowledge of those natures, at the beginning, God, who made them, must have been man's infiructor. It is not likely, that without fuch an instructor, men could ever have formed a language at all; fince it is a taik which requires much thought; and the great mafters of reason seem to be agreed, that, without language, we cannot think to any purpole. However that may be, from the original impolition of names by our first parent we cannot but infer, that his knowledge of things natural must have been very emiment and extensive; not interior, we may suppose, to that of his descendant, king Solomon, who " fpake of trees, from the cedar to the hyslop, and of beafts, and fowl, and creeping things and fishes." It is therefore probable, that Plato afferted no more than the truth, when he afferted, according to the traditions he had gleaned up in Egypt and the east, that the first man was of all men Didorofurares, the greatest philosopher.

As man was made for the contemplation of God here, and for the enjoyment or him hereafter, we cannot imagine, that his knowledge would terminate on earth, though it took its rile there. Like the patriaren's ladder, its foot was on earth, but its top, doubtless, reached to heaven. By it the mind alcended from the creatures to the Creator, and

defeended

h

la

P

^{*} Tu томти операти и Om idira. -- In Cratylo.

ras

ade

or

res

ble

), *

in-

ngs

at

ave

th-

m-

re-

of

ge,

hat

by

W-

ni-

ile,

ho

end

's."

ore

the

ait,

the

od

we

ni-

ike

its

ind

ind

led

descended from the Creator to the creatures. It was the golden chain, which connected matter and spirit, preserving a communication between the two worlds.

That God had revealed and made himself known to Adam, appears from the circumstances related; namely, that he took him, and put him into the garden of Eden; that he converted with him, and communicated a law, to be by him observed; that he caused the creatures to come before him, and brought Eve to him. In these transactions, God probably assumed some visible appearance; because, otherwise than by such assumed appearance, no man, while in the body, can see God. And we said, by what passed after the fatal transgression, that "the vaice or found of the Lord God walking in the garden," was a voice, or found, to which Adam had been accustomed, though guilt for the first time had made him asraid of it.

If there was, at the beginning, this familiar intercourse between Jehovah and Adam, and he wouchsafed to converse with him, as he asterwards did with Moses, "as a man converseth with his friend," there can be no reasonable doubt, but that he instructed him, as far as was necessary, in the knowledge of his Maker, of his own spiritual and immortal part, of the adversary he had to encounter, of the consequences to which disobedience would subject him, and of those invisible glories, a participation of which was to be the reward of his obedience.

When God, in after times, selected a peculiar people to be his church and heritage, to receive the law from his mouth, and to be the guardians of his promises, he "chose one place to place his name there;" to be the place of his residence, where he

D 3

appeared.

appeared and was confulted. He gave directions for the construction of a temple, or house, in a particular manner appropriated to him, and called his; which, though composed of worldly elements, was fo framed as to exhibit an apt refemblance, model, or pattern of heavenly things; to ferve as a school for instruction, as a fanctuary for devotion. Might not the Garden of Eden be a kind of temple, or fanctuary, to Adam; a place cholen for the refidence and appearance of God; a place deligned to represent and give him ideas of heaver ly things; a place facred to contemplation and devotion? Something of this fort feems to be infinited by the account we have of the garden in the fecond chapter of Genefis, and to be confirmed by the references and allufions to it, in other parts of the Berigtures.

With this view, we may observe, that though Paradife was created with the ren of the world. vet we are informed, the hand of God was, in a more especial manner, employed in property this place for the habitation of man. "The Lord God planted a Garden eaftward in Lien. And out of the ground the Lord God made to grow every tree that is pleafant to the fight, and good for food. And a river went out of Eder, to water the Carden; and from theree it was parted, and became into four heads." Thus the great prehitect of the univerte, he who, in the language of the apostle, . built all things,' is described as felecting, difficting, and adorning this wenderful and happy fpot, wherein was to be placed the creature made after his own image and likeneds, but a little lower than the angels. Does not this circumstance suggest to us, that icmething more vas intended, than what generally enters into our idea of a Garden?

Whenever

or

DI

Whenever the Garden of Eden is mentioned in the Scriptures, it is called "the Garden of God," or "the Garden of the Lord;" expressions which denote fome peculiar defignation of it to facred purpofes, fome appropriation to God and his fervice, as is confesfedly the case with many similar phrases; such as " house of God, altar of God, man of God," and the like; all implying, that the persons and things spoken of were conferrated to

him, and fee apart for a religious use.

ns er-

is; ras

el.

ol ht

or

fito

C-

Cr :05

: s.

eh

... 3

13

cal

of

CC

d.

. .

Tie? 1.0

ic,

0 .

t,

r an

to

at

:1

When it is faid, "the Lord God took the man and sait him into the Garden of Eden, to DRUSS it, and to knep it," the words andoubtedly direct us to conceive of it, as a place for the exercise of the bady. We readily acquiefce in this, as the truth, but not as the whole truth; it being difficult to have ine, that following a creature, the Lord of the would, mould have no other, or higher employrant. Much more fatisfiction will be found in facts than, that our first parents, while thus emyed, like the priefts under the law, while they relationed in the temple, were led to contemplations of a more exalted nature, " ferving to the example and thidow of heavenly things." The po ers of the body and the faculties of the mind right be fet to work at the fame time, by the fame objects. And it is well known, that the words here used,* do as frequently denote mental as corporeal operations; and under the ideas of DRESSING and keeping the facred Carden, may fairly imply the contrivation and observation of such religlous truths, as were pointed out by the external figns and facraments, which l'aradife contained.

That some of the objects in Eden were of a faeramental nature, we can hardly doubt, when we

read

^{*} The and The.

lov

of wo

riti

231

Pil

fir

fei

10

re

CIL

tu

ti

a

te

ti

t

t

1

read of "the tree of knowledge," and "the tree of life." The fruit of a material tree could not, by any virtue inherent in it, convey "the knowledge of good and evil," or cause that, by eating it, a man should "live for ever." But such fruit might be ordained as a sacrament, upon the participation of which, certain spiritual effects should follow. This is entirely conformable to reason, to

the nature of man, and of religion.

It is remarkable, that, in the earliest ages, a custom should be found to prevail, both among the people of God, and idolaters, of fetting apart and confecrating gardens and groves, for the purpole of religious worship. Thus Abraham, we are told, " planted a tree, or grove, at Beersheba, and called on the name of the everlatting God." * The worthippers of falfe Gods are described, in the writings of the prophets, as "facrificing in gardens," as " purifying themselves in gardens, behind one tree in the midit," and it is foretold, that they should be "ashamed for the oaks which they had defired, and confounded for the gardens which they had chosen." + A furprizing uniformity in this point may be traced through all the different periods of idolatry, as subfisting among the Canaanites, the Egyptians, the Greeks, and the Romans. Groves were dedicated to the Gods, and particular species of trees were facred to particular deities. The fame usage prevailed among the Druids, in thefe parts of the world. And to this day, the ailes of our Gothic churches and cathedrals are evidently built in imitation of those arched groves, which of old supplied the place of temples. It is not, therefore, without reaton, that the author of a learned differtation on the subject makes the following

[•] Gen. xxi. 33.

[†] Ifai, lxv. 3. lxvi. 17.

lowing remark—" These were the hallowed fanes of the ancients, in which they performed divine worship. And indeed, if we would trace up this rite to its origin, we must have recourse to the true God himself, who instituted in Paradise a facred garden, or grove; ordained Adam to be the high priest of it, and consecrated in it two trees, for a

public tellimony of religion."

But upon the supposition now made, that the Garden of Eden served as a kind of Temple for our sirst parents, might we not expect to find some refemblance of it in the tabernacle and temple afterwards erected by the appointment of God, for his residence in the midst of his people Israel? The question is by no means absurd, especially if we recollect, that it was the design of the Mosaic sanctuary, with its apparatus, to presignre the restoration of those spiritual blessings, which were forfeited and lost by the transgression in Paradise. Let us therefore enquire what satisfaction the Scriptures will afford us upon this point.

The principal objects in the Garden of Eden, with which Revelation has brought us acquainted, are the plantations of trees, and the rivers of water, by which those plantations were nourished and supported in glory and beauty. Was there any thing of this fort in or about the tabernacle and

temple?

ree

00,

W-

it.

uit

ti-

ild

10

nf-

he

nd

Me

ul,

11-

he

-

CC

: V

ad

ch

111

111

11-

15.

ar

S.

111

ie

e-

S,

is.

of

...

15

With regard to the plantations, two passages in the plalms incline us to think, there were such in the courts of the Jewith sanctuary, as well as in that of Eden; "I am like a green olive tree in the house of God. * The right cous shall flourish like a palm-tree, he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. Inoie that be planted in the house of the Lord, shall

Cui

jou

we

Sil

of

ten

oil

pla

ing

hil

211

ole

Ti

be

be

up

11.

110

fa

ar

13

f

11

shall flourish in the courts of our God. They shall bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing."* These texts seem to suppose the real existence of such plantations, and, at the same time, to intimate the end and design of them, namely, to represent the progress and improvement of the faithful in virtue, through the influence of the divine favour. The same pleasing and expressive image is employed to the same purpose, in the first psalm—"He shall be like a tree plantated by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither, and whatever he doth shall prosper."

As to the rivers of water which supplied and refreshed the Garden of Eden and all its productions, we meet with something analogous to them, both

in the tabernacle and temple.

During the journey of the children of Israel from Egypt to Canaan, the camp in general and the facred tabernacle in particular were fupplied with water in a miraculous manner, not only at the time when Moses smote the rock, but the same supply accompanied them afterwards-" They drank of that rock," that is, the water of that rock, " which followed them." "He led thee (fays Mofes) through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery ferpents, and fcorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who made water to flow for thee of the rock of flint." + And these waters, like those in Eden, were of a facramental nature. "They did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual rock which followed them, and that rock was Christ." # How lively a reprefentation of that heavenly grace, which comforts our

Pf. xell. 12. + Deut. viii. 15. 1 Cor. x. 4.

our weary spirits, and enables us to accomplish our

journey through the wilderness of life!

hall

and

the

me

em,

ve-

flu-

and

ose,

int-

his

ier,

re-

ons,

oth

rom

fa-

wa-

ime

ply

of

iich

ugh

rere

ere

for

like

hey

hey

em,

ore-

orts

our

4.

If from the tabernacle we proceed to the temple, we are there presented with the facred streams of Siloah, breaking forth and flowing from the mount of God. In Ezekiel's famous vition of the new temple, there is a wonderful description, founded on the real fituation of things at mount Sion, explaining their fignification, and unavoidably carrying our thoughts back to the waters and plantations of the original fanctuary in Eden. " Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and and behold waters iffued out from under the threshold of the house eastward .- Then said he to me, These waters iffue out toward the east country, and go down into the defert, and go into the fea: which being brought forth into the fea, the waters shall be healed. And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whitherfoever the river shall come, shall live-And by the river, upon the bank thereof, on this fide, and on that fide, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade; neither shall the fruit thereof be confumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to its months, because their waters issued out of the fanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaves thereof for medicine."*

When the prophets have occasion to foretel the great and marvellous change to be effected in the moral world, under the evangelical dispensation, they frequently borrow their ideas and expressions from the history of that garden, in which innocence and felicity once dwelt together, and which they represent as again springing up and blooming in the wilderness. Of the many passages which occur,

two

^{*} Ezek. xlvii. r. et feq.

1

two or three only shall be recited. "The Lord will comfort Sion, he will comfort all her waste places; he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her defart like the Garden of the Lord: joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody;"* fuch joy and gladness, fuch thankfgiving and melody, at the reititution of all things, as were at their first creation, when "God faw every thing he had made, and behold, it was very good;" when " the morning stars sang together, and all the fons of God flouted for jov."-"When the poor and needy feek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Ifrael will not forfake them. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the vallies; I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land forings of water. I will plant in the wildernets the cedar, the thittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; and I will fet in the defart the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together: that they may fee, and know, and confider, and underfrand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the Holy One of Brael hath created it.' + " The wilderness and the folitary place thall be glad for them, and the defart thall replice and bloffom as the role. It shall bloffom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and finging; the glory of Lebanon thall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharen: they thall fee the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God." I

At the time appointed, these predictions received their accomplishment. Men " taw the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.' By the death and resurrection of the Redeemer, lost Paradice

[•] Ifai, li 3. † Ifai, sli. 17. † Ifai, xxxv. 1.

ord

ifie

ind

and

and

uch

all

God

was

ge-

iere

the

not

ces,

Will

dry

der-

e fir

that

der-

nath

ated

thall

and

ry of

y of the

eived

the

the

Para-

die

dife was regained; and its inestimable blessings, wisdom, righteousness and holiness, are now to be found and enjoyed in the Christian church. But as men are still men, and not angels, those blessings are still represented and conveyed by sacramental symbols, analogous to the original ones in Eden. From the sacred font slows the waters of life, to purify, to refresh, to comfort; "a river goes out of Eden to water the garden," and to "baptize all nations;" while the eucharist answers to the fruit of the tree of life: at the holy table, we may now "put forth our hands, and take, and eat, and live for ever."

Let us go one step farther, and consider the state of things, in the heavenly kingdom of our Lord. There, it is true, all figures and shadows, symbols and facraments, shall be no more; because faith will there be loft in vision, and we shall "know even as we are known." But in the mean time, till we attain that perfect confummation, was any person admitted to a sight of heaven, and the wonders that are therein, he could no otherwise defcribe them to us, who are yet in the body, than by the way of picture and fimilitude. This was the case of St Paul. In a divine extasy, he had been caught up, and made to fee and hear things, which he could not impart to others, on account of their incapacity to receive them. What then does he? He refers us to the habitation of our first parents, for a general and comparative idea of them. "I knew a man (fays he) who was caught up into Paradife." Our Lord, giving the penitent thief to understand, that his forrows would foon be at an end, and he should pass, with his Saviour, into a place of rest and joy, uses the same expression-" This day shalt thou be with me in Paradife." The beloved dif-Vol. I. E ciple,

ciple, who was frequently in the spirit translated to those celestial mansions which Christ is gone to prepare for us, gives a more particular and extended description of them. But how? By bringing to our view all Eden, its waters and plantations, together with those seen by Ezekiel, in his vision of the new temple. "He thewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as chrystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.—And of either fide of the river was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and vielded her fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.—To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.—Blossed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life.—And the spirit and the bride fay, Come. And let him that heareth fav. Come. And let him that is athirst come; and whofoever will let him take the waters of life freely." In these passages, the divine scenery is evidently borrowed from objects once really existing in the terrefirial Paradife, and employed to aid our conceptions, in apprehending celeftial glories. therefore, we are taught, that heaven refembles the Garden of Eden, it feems fair and reasonable to conclude, that the Garden of Eden refembled heaven, and was, from the beginning, intended fo to do; that, like the temple under the law, and the church under the Gospel, it was, to its happy posfessors, a place chosen for the retidence of God; a place defigued to reprefent and furnish them with ideas of heavenly things; a place facred to contemplation and devotion; in one word, that it was the primitive temple and church, formed and confecrated for the use of man, in his state of innocence. There. to

re-

led

our

her

ew

of

one

of

are

ery

the

eth

the

hey

ave

the

lav,

and

ly."

ntlv

the

on-

the

e to

lea-

o to

the

pot-

; a

vith

em-

the

cra-

nce.

ere.

There, undiffurbed by care, and, as yet, unaffailed by temptation, all his faculties perfect, and his appetites in fubication, he walked with God, as a man walketh with his friend, and enjoyed communion with heaven, though his abode was upon earth. He findied the works of God, as they came fresh from the hands of the workmafter, and in the creation, or in a glass, he was taught to behold the glories of the Creator. Trained, in the school of Eden, by the material elements of a visible world, to the knowledge of one that is immaterial and invisible, he found himfelf excited, by the beauty of the picture, to aspire after the transcendent excellence of the divine original. This facred Garden the first Adam by transgression loft; but all the blessings, fignified and reprefented by it, have been, through the fecond Adam, reftored to his posterity. In our fread, he subjected himself to the vengeance of " the flaming fword," and regained for us an entrance into Eden. For, "When he overcame the fharpness of death, he opened the kingdom of heaven to all believers." He himself "the Tree of Life in the midst of the Paradise of God;" and, by the effusion of his Spirit, he gives us to drink "rivers of living water." In his church here below, he has all along communicated, and ftill communicates his gifts, by external facraments, which ferve at once as figns, as means, and as pledges: but, admitted to the church above, we shall fee, and tafte them, as they are. "Thou," O Lord Jefus, " shall thew us," for thou only canst now shew us "the path of LIFE," the " way to the tree of life," and introduce us to the truth and fubstance of all that was shadowed out by the blissful scenes of Eden; for "in thy presence is the fulness of Joy, and at thy right hand there are PLEASURES for evermore."

E. 2.

DISCOURSE Hr.

THE TREE OF LIFE.

GEN. ii. Part of verse 9.

The Tree of Life also in the milft of the Garden.

SOME arguments were offered upon a former occasion, tending to prove, that the Garden of Eden, laid out and planted by the hand of the Almighty, for the habitation of our first parents, in a state of innocence and felicity, was of a sigurative and sacramental nature; that, like the temple under the law, and the church under the Gospel, it was, to its happy possessors, a place chosen for the residence of God; a place designed to represent, and furnish them with ideas of heavenly things; a place facred to contemplation and devotion.

Among the objects prefented to us, there is one, which, though then taken into the general account with the rest, may seem to claim a more particular attention. It stands conspicuous in the Mosaic description, the capital sigure in that beautiful piece. It is said to have been placed in the centre of Eden, like the sun of the little system, and bears a name sufficiently calculated to awaken curiosity. The inspired historian having informed us, that "the Lord God caused to grow out of the ground every tree that was pleasant to the sight, and good for food;" every thing, in the vegetable way, either useful.

useful, or ornamental; adds-" The Tree of Life

also in the midst of the garden."

Life, we know, as it relates to man, is twofold; that of the body, and that of the foul; animal and spiritual; temporal and eternal. Each requires to be supported by a nutriment adapted to its nature, and fupplied by fomething external to itself. The food of the body is, like the body, material, and cometh out of the earth; the food of the foul is, ke the foul, fpiritual, and cometh down from heaven. The Tree of Life was, doubtlefs, a material tree, producing material fruit, proper, as fuch, for the nourishment of the body. The question will be, whether it was intended to be eaten, in commen, for that end alone; or whether it was not rather fet apart, to be partaken of, at a certain time, or times, as a fymbol, or facrament of that celetial principle, which nourishes the foul unto immortality; meaning, by that term, not a natural immortality, or bare existence, but that divine, spiritual, eternal life, which was loft by the fall, and the refittution of which is now " the gift of God, through Jefus Chrift our Lord."

If it be supposed, that the Tree of Life was defigned folely for the support of the body of man, there will appear no reason for its being distinguished, as it is by its appellation, from the other trees of the garden, which were all, in that sense, equally trees of life, being, as we are told, "good for food." And indeed, the matter seems to be clearly determined otherwise, by the twenty-second verse of the third chapter, where we find fallen man excluded from Paradite, "lest he should put forth his hand, and take also of the fruit of the Tree of Life, and eat, and live for ever." Immortality, therefore, was to have been obtained, according to God's

. לצולם ".

OC-

en,

ity,

of

fa-

the

to

nce

iifn

red

ne,

unt

lar

de-

ece.

en,

me

m-

the

erv

for

her

ful,

E 3

original.

original appointment, by eating the fruit of the Tree of Life; not, furely, as the Jews idly talk, by any medicinal quality, or virtue, preferving the eater from fickness and death, neither of which, by the way, was in the world, till introduced by fin. No; the thing speaks itself. A material tree could only confer eternal life as a divinely instituted symbol, or facrament; as, " an outward visible fign of an inward spiritual grace, given to Adam, as a means whereby he was to receive the fame, and a pledge to affure him thereof." Hereby he would be continually reminded of the truth, communicated to him, without all doubt, from the beginning; that there was another and a better life than that led by him in the terrestrial and figurative Paradife; a life, on which he was to fet his affections, and to which he was to look, as the end, the reward, the crown of his obedience; a life, supported, as it was given, by emanation from that Being, who only hath life in himfelf, and is the fountain, from which, in various ways, it flows to all his creatures. Of Him, as the glorious fun of the intellectual world, and of his gracious gift, fireaming, like light through the heavens, to enliven and blefs the spiritual system, the Tree of Life, with its fruit, in the midft of Eden, is apprehended to have been ordained, as an instructive and comfortable fymbol; that to a memorial of his abundant goodness might be thewn upon earth, and new created man might fing of his righteoufness.

The facramental defignation of the Tree of Life in Paradife may be further evinced, perhaps, by a paffage or two in the book of St John's Revelation. " To him that overcometh," fazs the captain of our falvation, " will I give to ear of the Tree of Life, which is in the midit of the Paradife of God."* And aguin-" Bleffed are they that do his com-

* R.v 11. 7.

mandments,

mand

of Li

Para

cipat

this !

leade

their

com

ef ti

men

tual

reali

ofti

cran

batic

he v

Licas

Will

die

Deei the.

dilli

W.C. Wi

him

noc

wer him

tho

our

ten

1.A

por

VUL

r

;

,

1

S

)

-

V

3

S

mandments, that they may have right to the Tree of Life." * By " eating of the Tree of Life in the Paradife of God," is here evidently meant a participation of eternal life with God in heaven. Of this eternal life the faithful followers of their great leader are to be put in possession, as the reward of their labours, when those labours shall have been accomplifhed; when they shall have walked to the end of their journey in the path of Christ's commandments, and thall have finally overcome their fp.rittual enemies. May we not therefore, by parity of reason, infer from hence the fignification and intent of the Tree of Life in Eden? By means of that facrament, had Adam gone happily through his probation, and perfevered in obedience unto the end, he would have been admirted, in the kingdom of heaven, to that flate of eternal life with God, for which he was always defigned, and of which Paradie was the earthly refemblance. He would have been removed from the shadows of this world to the realities of a better. His removal must have differed, in the manner of it, from that of which we now live, or ought to live, in expectation. Without fin, death could have had no power over him. He would have been translated alive, as Enoch and Elijah, for particular purpofes, afterwards were. The change would have been wrought in him at once, as it was in them, and as it will be in thole, who thall be found alive, at the coming of our Lord to judgment.

When transgression had subjected Adam to a sentence of condemnation, the case was altered. Clory and immortality could no longer be obtained upon the terms of the first covenant, now broken and void. The very attempt became criminal. Man

was to be put under a new covenant, and in a new course of trial. He was to suffer in the flesh for fin, and to pay the penalty of death. But, through the merits of a furety, that death was to be made the gate of immortality. By faith he was to acquire, upon the mediatorial plan, a fresh right or power to eat of the Tree of Life, and live for ever, after the refurrection from the dead, with his propitiated and reconciled Maker. In mercy, therefore, he was excluded from the garden of Eden, and from the original symbol of that eternal life, which was now to be fought after by other means, and reprefented by other facraments. He was fent forth into the world to pass his time in toil, pain, and forrow; in mourning, contrition, and penance; till death should set him free, and introduce him to the joys purchased and prepared for him by that bleffed person, " in whom is Life, and the Life was the light of men." * The same divine person wasalways the fource of immortality, however the facred fymbols, inftituted to adumbrate it, have been varied under different dispensations. To our first parents, before the fail, he flood in the relation of Creator and Lord. To them, and to their posterity, fince that fad catafrophe, he hath flood, and ever continued to fland, in the new relation of Saviour and Redeemer. The man who doth not now acknowledge him in this latter character, will find him, in the former, an avenger to execute wrath: and what wrath can be fo fierce and terrible, as that of the Lamb? It is oil fet on fire. The finner unlefs he be in love with condemnation, must not revert to the first covenant, and aim at the acquisition of eternal life, on the foot of the law of works, or the performance of unfuning obedience. this

* John I. 4.

finis of ing fruit food cond fair a are a demi

der is fall with nall throcour

fpea and the

defe

verbed a rejo deli the pea of a wit ma

the cha

mo

Car

V

r

h

-

r

,

-

1,

,

1

()

-

5

S.

n

t

-

d

7

d

.

t

-

,

S

Length

this case the rebel claims promotion, instead of suing for pardon. He puts forth his hand to the fruit of the now forbidden tree, which is no longer food for man. Its nature is changed, with our condition. To the eye of human pride it still looks fair and tempting; but its contents, when eaten, are ashes and sulphur; and immortality, without redemption, would prove the reverse of a blessing.

Such being the state of this matter, and the order of the divine occonomy concerning it, all that is said in the Scriptures from the fall downward, with regard to the new method of obtaining eternal life, and the appointed means of so doing, will throw light backward, and serve to illustrate the account already given of the Tree of life in Paradise.

To this end may be adduced the texts, which fack of the Redeemer, his religion, truth, grace, and falvation, under the very original expression of the Tree of Life.

And here, the first place is due to that charming description, left us by king Solomon, in the proverbs, of divine wisdom personified, and represented as having been with God in the beginning, yet rejoicing in the habitable parts of the earth, and delighting to be with the fons of men; as the way, the light, and the life; the author and giver of peace and comfort, joy and gladness; the Creator of all things, by whom the worlds were made, and without whom was not any thing made, that was made. - " Happy" - fays the great teacher of Ifrael -" Happy is the man that findeth Wildom, and the man that getteth understanding. For the merchandife of it is better than the merchandife of filver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. She is more precious than rubies and all the things thou canft defire are not to be compared unto her.

Length of days is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour. Her ways are ways of pleafantness, and all her paths are peace. She is a Tree of Life to them that lay hold upon her, and

happy is every one that retaineth her." *

Thus, in another place—" The fruit of the righteous is a Tree of Life; and he that winneth fouls is wife." The fruit produced by the righteous, through grace, copious, fair, and well flavoured, like that which once grew upon the Tree of Life, invites all beholders to come and partake, with its owner, of that glory and immortality with which it shall one day be crowned. And surely he, who, by these means, winneth souls to righteousness and salvation, is wife indeed! He resembles the eternal Wildom, the Son of God himself, who came down from heaven to win souls, when the fruit of the righteous was the true Tree of Life.

Again—" A wholesome, or healing tongue is a Tree of Life; but perverseness therein is a

breach of the fpirit." ±

If this be so, in what passes about the affairs of the present world, how much more, when the concerns of another make the subject of conversation? When we extend the Proverb to them, we cannot but think of the two capital instances, in which it was most signally verified. We detest the tongue, that "perverted" mankind from the path of life, and made a "breach in the spirit," at which sin entered, and death by sin. But everlasting benediction be upon that tongue, which spake, as no other ever did, or could speak, pardon, peace, and comfort to lost mankind. That was the Tree of Life, whose leaves were for the healing of the nations.

tions. falvat On

On fick;
Life.'
any of but i which as we matic when he w defir the

and ther in F borr

der faw ing faw prod Lan at the

ferre

tha it f

den

^{*} Prov. iii. 13. &c. + Prev. xi. 30. + Prev. xv. 4.

tions. "With the tongue confession is made unto falvation."

of

d

10

h

t-

1-

CE

e,

til

ly

C-

n-

If,

en

fe.

ue

2

of

he

fa-

we

in

he

th

cii

)c-

no

nd

of

na-

ns.

Once more. "Hope deferred maketh the heart fick; but when the defire cometh, it is a Tree of Life."* This likewife is true, in temporals, of any object, long wished for, and at last possessed; but it is emphatically so of the hope of salvation, which, while it is deferred, maketh the heart sick; as we may find by the pathetic and forcible exclamations of those who waited for it in old time. But when the defire, that is, the object of the defire—he whom so many prophets and kings had earnestly defired to see, and did not see—he who was "the defire of all nations"—when he came, he proved the Tree of Life restored in the Paradise of God.

Two remarkable repefentations of things spiritual and divine under the Gospel dispensation, or in the kingdom of heaven, were exhibited to Ezekiel and St John. Let us compare them with each other, and both of them with the original scenery in Paradise, from which the images are evidently borrowed, and to which unless they are again referred, they lose half their beauty and significancy.

In Ezekiel's vision of the Christian church, under the figure of the fecond temple, he tells us, he saw "waters issuing from the fanctuary, and giving universal life, wherever they went." F St John saw "a river of water of life, clear as chrystal, proceeding from the throne of God and the Lamb." And "a river," we know, "went forth," at the beginning, "to water and make glad the Garden of God, in Eden."

"On the banks of the river, on this fide, and on that fide," Ezekiel beheld "very many trees;" or as it should, perhaps, be rendered, "a very great tree,"

^{*} Prov. xiii. 12. + Ezek. xlvii. 1, 9. + Rev. xxii. 1.

tree,"* "whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be confumed: it (in the fingular number) shall bring forth new fruit according to it's months; and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaves for medicine."+ Let us now turn again to St John-" In the midst of the street of it"-the new Jerufalem, fucceeding in the place of Paradife, and the old Jerusalem, with its temple and fervices—" in the midst of the street of it, and of either fide the river, was there the Tree of Life, which bare twelve manner of fruit, and yielded its fruit every month; and the leaves of the Tree were for the healing of the nations." t Can we read either of these descriptions, without immediately carrying our thoughts back to Eden, where we fee growing out of the ground, at the command of the Lord God, " every tree good for food, and pleafant to the light, the Tree of Life also in the midit of the garden."

But let us take a view of some other figures and facraments, ordained fince the fall of man, as the Tree of Life was appointed before it, to reprefent

to the faithful the bleffing of immortality.

The loft blefling was to be recovered and reftored to the human race by the fufferings and death of a furety, who, after dying for our fins, was to rife again, for our juffification. The grand inftitution, therefore, of this kind, commencing immediately upon the fall, and continuing in force to the death and refurrection of Christ, was Sacrifice. A victim was brought to the altar, and being flain as a substitute for the offerer, first faved him from death, and then became food to support his And as Providence hath been ever careful to furnish us with continual memento's of the truths

moit

most

be a

use

were

teth

inno

an a

es fa er b

mea

ing

The

vati

in t

gen

a v

tion

our

we

Go

thr

der

mo

Th of

fro

and

pro ed

ove

har

25

fan

tua

⁺ Ezek. xlvii. I'. יצין רב מאד ". ! Rev xxii. 2.

the

um-

it's

eat,

urn

t of

e of

aple

and ife.

ded

ree

we

edi-

iere

and

and

the

and

the

fent

esto-

eath

s to

nfti-

imorce

icrieing

him: Lis

il to

uths

noit

.

most important and interesting to us, it seems to be a circumstance worthy notice, that fince the use of animals for food, and those chiefly which were made choice of in facrifice, the world fubfifteth by shedding of blood, and the death of the innocent is daily the life of the guilty. This is an additional reason, why every meal should be " fanctified" according to the apostolical direction, " by the word of God, and by prayer,"* while the meat that perisheth reminds us, in so lively and strikingamanner, ofthat which endureth unto eternal life. The history of the Paschal Lamb, with the preservation of Ifrael from the hand of the Destroyer. in that night to be remembered through all their generations, the night of their leaving Egypt, is a very particular, full, and beautiful exemplification of the nature and defign of Sacrifice. "Christ, our Passover, is sacrificed for us;" and therefore we too " keep the feast." }

That miraculous fupply of food, vouchfafed by God, to fustain his people, during their journey through the wilderness, till they came to the borders of Canaan, was another fign or fymbol of immortal life, and its support derived from above, This new and extraordinary viand fprung not out of the earth, but came down, in rain, or dew, from heaven; white to the eye, fweet to the tafte, and agreeable to every palate; given freely to all; proportioned to the necessities of each; and renewed day by day, till the fojournings of Ifrael were over, and the promifed rest attained. St Paul. having occasion to speak of those events, which, as he expresses it, "happened unto Israel for enfamples," t as figures or thadows of things spiritual and divine, mentions this miracle, with that Vol. I. of

* I Tim. iv. 5. + I Cor. v 7. ! Tura run Caner.

of the water brought out of the rock, in the following terms—" They did all eat the fame spiritual meat; they did all drink the fame spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual rock, which followed them-; and that rock was Christ." * Our Lord, in the fixth chapter of St John's Gospel, discourfing with the Jews upon this subject, says to them-" Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the TRUE bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he that cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world." + Christ here stileth himself the TRUE bread, plainly in opposition to that which was shadowy and figurative. He is the TRUE bread, which cometh down from heaven, and is given, day by day, to nourish and support the Israel of God, the camp of the faints. the church militant, during her pilgrimage in the world, till she thall come to the promifed inheritance, the land of that everlafting rest, which remaineth for the people of God. There we shall find, and enjoy for ever, the truth and substance of this facred figure. "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit faith to the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the HID-DEN MANNA," t that is, to partake of that " life," which is "hid with Christ in God;" as the golden veffel of Manna was laid up, for a memorial, in " the holy places made with hands." |

To the same purpose served that bread, called the Shew Bread, or Bread of the Presence, & set forth new, every morning, in the tabernacle, and temple, and denoting the sustenance to be communicated to the souls of men from the body of Messiah; to presigure which body, it is well known, that both ta-

pernacle

ber

dire

par

tul,

Paf

Ma

the

all

m

con

the

11c

flie

hin

fan

aga

dif

Lif

we

cal

fair

for

of

ed

car

an

the

by

me

pe

glowl

of

1

י ברכו א. 3, &c. ל John vi. 32. ל Rev. ii. 17. א Exod. avi. 33. Heb. ix. 4.

5-

al

5;

V-

d,

r-

ut

n.

m

ift

P-

e.

m

d

S,

ne

1-

e-

III

of

m

o

)-

n

n

d

h

e,

0

1-

bernacle and temple were constructed, under the direction of God himself.

Lastly-What the Tree of Life was to Adam in paradife; what Sacrifice in general was to the faithiul, after the fall, from Abel downward; what the Paschal Lamb was to Israel quitting Egypt; what Manna was to that people in the wilderness; what the Shew Bread was in the tabernacle and temple; all this, and if there be any other symbol of like import, it is now briefly comprehended, during the continuance of the Christian church upon earth, in the holy Eucharift. The former were prefigurative ficraments, this is a commemorative one. They thewed forth the Meiliah, and the life which is by him, until his first coming; this shews forth the fame Meffiah, and the fame life, "until his coming again." Excluded from the Tree of Life in Paradife, we are admitted to partake of the Bread of Life in the church. Lost by the covenant of Works, we are faved by that of Grace. A cheering voice calls to us from the fanctuary, "Draw near with faith, and take this holy facrament to your comfort." The elements are honoured with the names of the Body and Blood of Christ, because appointed to fignify and convey, to the worthy communicant, the bleffings purchased by his Body broken, and his Blood thed, upon the crofs; bleffings to the foul, like the benefits conferred upon the body by bread and wine; life, health, firength, comfort, and joy.

Such have been the different fymbols and facraments vouchfafed to mankind under different difpenfations, all reprefenting and fhadowing out a glorious immortality in another and better world, where we fhall fit down with the author and giver of it, at his table, to eat Bread, and drink of the fruit of the Vine, new in his kingdom; where we shall give glory to the Lamb that was slain; where we shall partake of the hidden Manna, and eat the fruit of the Tree of Life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

From the passages of Scripture thus laid together, the nature and design of the Tree of Life in Eden seem sufficiently clear. And, upon a review of what hath been said, it is impossible not to admire the consistency and uniformity running through both Testaments, from the second chapter of the Genesis of Moses, to the twenty-second of St John's Revelation, which so mutually illustrate and explain each other. The analogy of saith, in this instance, proclaims aloud the wisdom and harmony of the divine dispensations, from the creation to the con-

fummation of all things.

At fundry times, in divers manners, and by various interuments, hath heaven conveyed instruction to man. But the instruction conveyed, with the terms and figures employed to convey it, bespeak, at all times, the hand of the same omniscient and beneficent author. They must be construed and expounded upon the fame plan; and when rightly construed and expounded, will be found to terminate in the fame awful and interesting objects, eternal life, and the means of its attainment. To these great ends serve the fymbols of Paradife, the facrifices of the patriarchs, the types of the law, the visions of the prophets, and the facraments of the Gospel, with the numberless expressions and descriptions borrowed from them, and referring to them. These constitute a kind of facred lar suage peculiar to holy writ, and only explicable by it. The knowledge of this language is a science by itself, and the study of it well worthy the attention of fuch as have leifur

and

and

cee

fini

app

wh

all

not

in

cre

far

tai

fol

fro

de

na

an

tia

W.J

th

12

W

tir

30

lik

m

to

ar

ar

TR

ere

he

of

er,

en

of

ire

gh

he

a's

in

e,

di-

ne

a-

on

ns

Illa

nt

u-

d

ne

ne

re

0-

1e

d

t,

15

it

. .

1

and abilities to profecute it, is its own rich and exceeding great reward. The subjects are of such infinite moment, that all others must in comparison, appear to be as nothing. And the dress, in which they are presented to us, is the most ornamental and engaging in the world. It is of that kind, to which both eloquence and poetry, among men, owe all their charms. The doctrines of Scripture are not proposed in a naked logical form, but arrayed in the most beautiful and striking images which the creation affords.*

A celebrated and well known author, whose effavs have long been the established standard of truz taite, and fine writing, makes, in one of them, the following observations-" By fimilitudes drawn from the visible parts of nature, a truth in the understanding is, as it were, reflected by the imagination: we are able to fee fomething like colour and shape in a notion, and to discover a scheme of thoughts traced out upon matter. And here the mind receives a great deal of fatisfaction, and has two of its faculties gratified at the fame time, while the fancy is bufy in copying after the understanding, and transcribing ideas out of the intellectual world into the material. It is this talent of affecting the imagination that gives an embellishment to good fense, and makes one man's compositions more agreeable than another's. It has fomething in it like creation, and bestows a kind of existence. It makes additions to nature, and gives greater variety to God's works. In a word, it is able to leautify and adorn the most illustrious scenes in the universe, and to fill the mind with more glorious thews and apparitions than can be found in any part of it." +

[•] See Lord Bacon's Advancement of Learning, B. vi. C. 3.

+ Mr Addison's concluding paper on the Pleafures of Imagination. Spectator VI. No 441.

In

the in

endu

down

deem

for a

John

he fl

the I

leru

tine

and of th

go

the

of C

upo hea

Th

arc

are

our

tha

the

do

thy

Ma

con

ira

on

Perhaps it is impossible any where to meet with juster fentiments than the are, clothed in more apt and elegant expressions. And this single pasfage would have fufficed to establish the reputation to justly acquired by its author. The inference I would beg leave to make from it is this; If fuch be the case in human compositions, where similitudes are drawn by short-fighted man, to illustrate things temporal; what must it be, when they are drawn, to illustrate things eternal, by him, who has a perfect knowledge of the nature and properties of the objects from whence they are drawn, as well as of those to which they are applied; nay, who, doubtlefs created the vifible world, among other purp fes, for that, to which he himself, in his Revelations to mankind, has fo continually employed it, that of ierving as a picture, or representation of the world at present invisible? "Eye hath not scen," fays an Apostle, " nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man to conceive the things. that God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit;" * and the Spirit, knowing our infirmities, and whereof we are made, bath revealed them, from beginning, by external figns, fymbols, facraments, and a figurative language, supplied by them. Upon this very principle it is, that another acknowledged mafter of ftyle and composition grounds the character of the facred writings, confidered in that view-" Elequence (fays he) is that which perfundes: it perfuades by moving; it moves by things, and palpable ideas only; and hence no eloquence is to perfect as that of the Scriptures; fince the most fpiritual and metaphyfical things are there repretented by femilible and lively images." +

† ROLLIN, Belles Lettres, il. 3/0.—" To quarrel with our Maker

n

I

e

C.

f

,

e,,,

S

-

d

1

d

-

t

5

t

1

In justification of this remark, let the appeal, in the instance now before us, be made to every one endued with sensibility. The position to be laid down is, that through the alone merits of the Redeemer, we now inherit eternal life. Is it possible for all the art of man to convey this truth in terms so pleasing and informing, as those few used by St John, with allusion to the scenery in Eden—" And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as chrystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb. And in the midst of the street of the new Jerusalem, and of either side of the river, was there the Tree of Life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month; and the leaves of the Tree were for the healing of the nations."—

To whom, then, bleffed Lord Jefus, should we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life. Thou art the true Tree of Life, in the midst of the Paradife of God. For us men, and for our falvation, thou didit condescend to be planted, in a lowly form, upon the earth. But thy head foon reached to heaven, and thy branches to the ends of the earth. Thy head is crowned with glory, and thy branches are the branches of honour and grace. Medicinal are thy leaves to heal every malady, and thy fruits. are all the bleffings of immortality. It is our hope, our support, our comfort, and all our joy, to reflect, that, wearied with the labours, and worn out with the cares and forrows of a fallen world, we shall fit down under thy shadow with great delight, and thy fruit shall be fweet to our taste!

Maker about this way of proceeding, would be to blame him for conveying truths to us in the most affecting and agreeable manner; or for creating us with those faculties, which are fitted to receive truths thus conveyed. For the most important truths, as we are framed at present, can make but a flight impression on the mind, unless they enter first like a picture, into the imagination, and from thence are stamped on the memory." Peters, Crit. Dist. on the Book of Job, Part 1. Sect. x.

DISCOURSE IV.

THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE.

GEN. ii. 17.

Of the Tree of the Knowledge of good and evil thou Shalt not eat.

THIS is the first and the only law recorded to have been promulged in the state of man's innocence. It may therefore be reasonably supposed to have contained in itself the substance of many other laws. Its comprehension may be inferred likewise from its importance. The transgression of it occasioned the fall of the human race, and introduced the necessity of a redemption by the Son of God.

Could we afcertain with precision what is intended by the knowledge of good and evil, such a discovery might possibly furnish us with a key to this part of Scripture, and to the transactions relative to the trial of our first parents in Paradise. Let us therefore begin with an enquiry into the true meaning of these words.

By the knowledge of good and evil the generality of commentators understand experimental knowledge; and they suppose the name to have been given to the tree by a prolepsis, because, in the event, through man's transgression, it was to become the means of his attaining the experimental knowledge of evil; thus purchasing to himself a knowledge of good, manisested and illustrated by comparison

parifor to und he has

Th is cert this is is by ether he tal paffag which temp fruit, evil." is bed Now the I expe into

the ochild and know ture know there in the child seed by

In

king guid fage and parison with its opposite; as a person is then said to understand the nature and value of health, when

he has been deprived of it by fickness.

to

0-

to

er

le

C -

d

1-

-

rt

e

-

5

1-

n

-

e

That fuch was the effect of the transgreffion, is certain: but it is not, perhaps so certain, that this is the right interpretation of the phrase, which is by no means peculiar to this place, but occurs in ether parts of the facred writings, where it cannot be taken in the fense affigned. Nay, there are two patfages even in the third chapter of Genetis itself, which do not admit of fuch exposition. The tempter affures the woman, that, on eating the fruit, they should be as gods, "knowing good and evil." And the Almighty afterwards fays, "Man is become like one of us, " knowing good and evil." Now the knowledge of good and evil poffeffed by the Deity cannot possibly be that produced by the experimental knowledge of evil. Let us examine into the usage of the words eliewhere.

In Deuteronomy we read—" Moreover your little ones which ye faid should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge of good and evil, they shall go in thither." Here, to know good and evil is, evidently, to know the nature of both, and so to form a judgment upon that knowledge, as to chuse the one, and refuse the other. Thus again the same sentiment is expressed in the well known passage of Isaiah, "Before the child shall know to resuse the evil, and clouse the good." And again, the woman of Tekoah says to David, "As an angel of God so is my Lord the lang, to distern good and bad," ‡ that is, to distinguish, judge, and act accordingly. This last passage is the passage of the passage

guith, judge, and act accordingly. This last patfage is fimilar to those before cited from Genesis, and must explain them; namely, "Ye shall be as

gods,

Deut. i. 39. + Ifai. vii. 15. + 2 Sam. xiv. 17.

gods, knowing good and evil;" and, "Man is become like one of us, to know good and evil." It may be added, that a New Testament writer uses the words in the very same sense. For the Apostle, speaking of adults in Christianity, as opposed to babes in the faith, styles them such as have "their senses exercised to discern good and evil." *

Such being the plain and acknowledged import of the expression in other parts of the Scriptures, why should we suppose it to be different in the instance before us? Let us rather conclude it to be

the fame.

The question then will be, how could this Tree in the Garden of Eden confer a knowledge of good and evil? How could it enable man to discern the nature of each? How could it inform him which was to be pursued, and which to be avoided?

Shall we fay, with the Jewish writers, that there was any virtue in the fruit, to clarify the understanding, and so to teach man knowledge? But if fo, why was it prohibited? For the knowledge, which we suppose to be implied in the phrase, is perfective of man's nature; it is true wisdom; and if he really acquired it by tasting the forbidden fruit, he was much benefited by transgression. We must therefore determine, that the tree was designed to teach the knowledge of good and evil, or to be productive of true wifdom, not in a physical, but in a moral way. It instructed our first parents to fly from and avoid death, and the cause of death which must have been in some manner denoted by this Tree; as they were directed to chuse life, and the cause of life, fignified to them by the other Tree, which bore that appellation.

The prohibition, being calculated for man's trial,

With

was a

form

natur

knov

ter, a

the !

had i

shalt

refpe

evil.

life;

And

he w

tion

glory

the

Wh

infig

the

the

befic

to fi

obvi

thin

try t

ityle

for .

afte

ter

ven

ed

Suc

fica

pati

T

It

fes

ile,

eir

ort

es,

in-

be

ree

bod

the

ich

ere

ler-

t if

lge,

, 15

and

den

We

gn-

r to

cai,

ent

ath

by

and

ther

rial,

With.

was at the same time calculated to give him the information necessary for that purpose. Such is the nature and defign of every law. It conveys the knowlege of good and evil by prohibiting the latter, and confequently enjoining the former. "By the law, fays St Paul, is the knowlege of fin. had not known luft, except the law had faid, Thou fhalt not covet."* It is the law, in every cafe, respectively, which gives the knowlege of good and evil. Obedience to it is good, and the reward is life; disobedience is evil, and the penalty, death. And the trial of man, thus informed, is, whether he will obey or difobey; in order to the manifestation of the lawgiver's justice, wisdom, power, and glory, by rewarding or punishing him, as he does the one or the other. The difficulty lies here; Why an action to appearance fo unimportant and infignificant, as that of eating or forbearing to eat the fruit of a Tree should have been appointed as the test of his obedience?

To folve this difficulty, let it be confidered, that, befide those laws usually termed moral, and supposed to speak their own fitness and propriety, from an obvious view of the nature and constitution of things, it is not strange or uncommon for God to try the love and obedience of man by other precepts, ttyled positive and ceremonial. Such was the order for Abraham to quit his country, and kindred, and afterward, to offer his fon Ifaac: upon which latter occasion, notwithstanding the proofs before given by him of an obedient Spirit, God was pleafed to fay, "Now I know thou fearest God." † Such were the ritual observances regarding facrificature and other particulars, observed among the patriarchs, and afterwards, with additions, republithed

^{*} Rom. vii. 7.

[†] Gen. xxii. 12.

blished in form by Moses. Such are the injunctions to abstinence and self-denial, with the institutions of Baptism and the Lord's Supper among Christians. What hath been thus done under every other dif-

penfation, was done likewise in Paradise.

And as touching these same precepts called pofitive, even they are not, what they are fometimes deemed to be, arbitrary precepts, given for no other reason, but because it is the will of God to give them. Thy carry in them a reason, which, though it may not be discoverable unless revealed, is yet nevertheless founded on the state of human nature, its relation to God, and its various wants, at different times, and in different situations. The observation, indeed, made by an eminent casuist* with respect to human laws, holds much stronger with respect to laws divine. "The obedience of that man is much too delicate, who infifts upon knowing the reasons of all laws before he will obey The legislator must be supposed to have given his fanction from the reason of the thing; but where we cannot discover the reason of it, the fanction is to be the only reason of our obedience." This observation, I say, is most certainly a just one. But as a wife God acts not without the highest reafon, so a gracious God, in his dispensations to his reasonable creatures, has, in many instances, with his commands, communicated the reasons on which they were founded, and has even condescended to argue with his people, on the justice and rectitude of his proceedings.

Services outward and visible have been enjoined. They have been always enjoined. But then they have always been symbolical of dispositions and actions inward and spiritual. When this is the case,

* Bishop TAYLOR.

fror the the tim mu. con dan Go fire the eve kne Itai

Sar

Kn cul and itit and hir the we tia W in bea fee

Wil mi In mi

rit cr pla ns

ns

is.

if-

00-

es

0-

to

h,

d,

an

ts,

he

+ 1

ger

of

on

ey

ve

g;

he

e."

ne.

ea-

his

ith

ich

to

ide

ed.

ney

ac-

ale,

om

from unimportant and infignificant, they become the most important and significant transactions in the world. An uninformed person, living in the times of persecution under the heathen emperors, must have been, to the last degree, astonished and consounded, when told, that a Christian was in danger of eternal rejection from the presence of God, if he scattered a handful of incense on the sire; and that he was bound, by his religion, rather to die in torments, than submit to do it. But every objection vanishes in a moment, when we know, that such an action, in a Christian so circumstanced, was a token of renouncing his God and Saviour, and acknowledging a false object of worship.

To come a little nearer to the point in question. Know we not, that the action of eating, in particular, from the beginning, both among believers and unbelievers, has ever been esteemed and conflituted an action symbolical of religious affection; and that, in the days of St Paul, a man denominated himself either one or the other, as he partook of the Lord's table, or the table of an idol? What were thefe, in the new Paradife, the church Chriftian, but the Tree of Life, and the Tree of Death? Why should it seem incredible, or absurd, that, in man's original trial, the same action should have been, in some manner, significative of the same affection? And if in that truly golden age of innocence, health, and felicity, the food allotted to man was of the vegetable kind, then the fruit of a Tree must of course be the subject of the prohibition. In after ages, under the law of Moses and the permission of animal food, the sigurative system of rites was artificial and fanguinary; but in the facred grove of Eden, that first tabernacle or temple, planted for a place of worthip as well as of VOL. I.

abode, the whole of the religious scenery was composed of the beautiful and luxuriant productions of primeval nature, unstained with blood, when as yet

there was no malediction upon the ground.

This confideration fatisfies the mind, and removes every objection made to the nature of the test, and the wisdom of God in appointing it. For if in this, as in other dispensations, the action of eating was intended to be symbolical of some mental disposition or affection, whether we can now ascertain particulars, or not, all the bussionery of insidelity falls to the ground at once. The trial of Adam, like that of every other man, was, whether he would so far believe in God, as to look for happiness in obedience to the divine command; or would seek that happiness elsewhere, and apply for it to some forbidden object, of which the Tree must have been an emblematical representation.

You will ask, what that object was? And what information, as to the knowledge of good and evil, Adam could receive from the prohibition? By anfwering the last question, a way may, in some measure, perhaps, be opened for an answer to the first.

A due contemplation of the prohibition might naturally suggest to the mind of our first parent the following important truths; especially if we consider (as we must and ought to consider) that to him, under the tuition of his Maker, all things necessary were explained and made clear, how obscure soever they may appear to us, forming a judgment of them from a very concise narrative, couched in sigurative language, at this distance of time.

Looking upon the Tree of Knowledge, then, and recollecting the precept of which it was the subject, Adam might learn, that God was the sovereign Lord of all things: that the dominion vested

tio befine vil and by rale be

171 1

min the a fi tha

way

t ba

be

tion us the lt whis it was the always the

whobi

evi

fro

n.

of

et

e-

he

or

of

n-

16-

n-

of

er

p-

or

or

uit

at

il,

in-

ea-

it.

ht

he

ili-

m,

ary

VCI

ot

111

en,

the

veted

111

m man over the creatures was by no means a domition absolute and independent: that without, and belide God, there was no true and real good: that to defire any thing without and befide him, was evil; that no temporal worldly good, however fair and tempting its appearance, was to be fixed upon by man, as the fource of his felicity: that the fole rule for thunning, or defiring things fenfible, should be the will and word of God; and that good and esil should be judged of by that standard alone: that the obedience, which God would accept, must be paid with all the powers and affections of the mind, flewing itself careful and prompt in every the least instance: that man was not yet placed in a state of confummate and established bliss; but that fuch state was by him to be earnestly expected, and inceffantly defired; and that he must take the way to it, marked and pointed out by God himfelf. *

These particulars seem to flow from the prohibition in an easy and natural train. And they lead us to answer the other question, namely, What was the object represented by the Tree of Knowledge? It was that object, on which man is prone to fet his affections, instead of eacing them on a better; it was that object, whice; in every age, has been the great rival of the Almighty in the human heart; it was that object, which, in one way or other, has always been "worshipped and served rather than the Creator;" it was the CREATURE, the WORLD; and the grand trial was, as it ever hath been, and ever will be, till the world thall ceafe to exist, whether things visible, or things invisible, should obtain the preference; whether man thould walk "by fight, or by faith." To know, this was the

[·] See VITRINGA - Offervat. Sacr. Vol. ii. Lib. iv. Cap. xil. from whom many of the fentiments in this Discourse are borrowed.

the knowledge of good and evil; and this knowledge came by the law of God, which faid, "Thou shalt not covet." Man's wildom confisted in the observation of that law; but an enemy persuaded him to seek wisdom by transgressing it. He did so; and had nothing lest, but to repent of his folly; a case that happens, among his descendents, every day, and every hour.

Let us, therefore, confider the Tree of Knowledge, in this light, with respect to its nature, fituation, defign, qualities, effects, and the knowledge

conferred by it.

The fruit of this Tree was, to appearance, fair and pleafant; but, when tasted, it became, by the divine appointment, the cause of death. Now, what is it, which, in the eyes of all mankind, seems equally pleasing and alluring, but the end thereof, when coveted in opposition to the divine command, proves to be death? It is the World, with its pleasures and its glories, desired by its votaries, per fas etque nefas, to the denial of God, and to their own destruction. The Scriptures proclaim this aloud, and the experience of all generations confirms their testimony. Indeed, what is there in the universe, but the Creator and the Creature? And between whom, but them, can the contest subsist, for the love and obedience of man?

The Tree of Knowledge was fituated in the midst of the garden, as was the Tree of Life. They stood near together, but they stood in opposition. The divine dispensacions are always best illustrated by each other. Under the Gospel, Jesus Christ is the Tree of Life. What is it that opposes him, and, notwithstanding all that he has done, and suffered, and commanded, and promised, and threatened, is continually, by its solicitations, being ever present

Sci

th

of

ing

iit

of

oft

211

OU

66

1:1

ki

W

100

OH

2

11

fic

311

tr:

n

100

V

us

de

V-

111

ie

d

);

11

·y

v-

u-

ir

1e

v,

ns

f,

1 -

ils

111

d,

ir

e,

en

ne

Ift:

od

he

by

he

d,

d,

15

nt.

and at hand, feducing men into the path of death? Scripture and experience again join in affuring us, that it is the World. When we are in the house of God, which is Eden restored, engaged in hearing his word, and in the exercises of devotion, we fit down, as it were, under the shadow of the Tree of Life. No fooner are we gone from it, and too often even while we are there, the World intrudes, and draws off to other fubjects our thoughts and our affections. What faith Moses under the law? " Behold I fet before you, this day, life and good, death and evil; chuse ye." * Are not these the two Trees of Paradife? But imagination cannot form to itself a more exquisite and affecting piece of icenery upon this subject, than that exhibited by king holomon in the book of Proverbs; a book, whose end and defin is, to teach us the true knowledge of good and evil, that we may purfue the one, and avoid the other. In his vii. chapter, under the utual figure of an harlot, loofely decked in a profusion of vain ornaments, he introduces the World, or the falfe wildom thereof, by its feveral ficticious charms, and meretricious blandithments, alluring the unwary to the chambers of destruction. In the fucceeding chapter, by way of perfect contraft, appears, in the beauty and majefty of holinefs, the offspring of the Almighty, the Son of the Father, the true and eternal Wisdom of God, with all the tender love and affectionate concern of a parent, inviting men to the substantial joys and unfading pleafures of immortality, in the house of falvation. Again we are prefented with the Tree of Death, and the Tree of Life. From Solomon let us pass to St Paul. "To be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life. If ye G 3 line.

live after the flesh ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live." * Behold once more the Trees of Death and Life. Such, in good truth, is the face of things every where offering itself to view; such is the contest incessantly carrying on in this present World, which, on the one hand entices the children of Adam, by giving themselves up to its enjoyments, to taste the Tree of Death; while the Redeemer, on the other, still continues to try aloud by his word, "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the Tree of Life."

The Tree of Knowledge was defigned to be the teft of Adam's obedience, the subject matter of his trial. The World, with its definable objects, is the test of our obedience, the subject matter of cur trial, whether we will make it our clief good, or prefer the promise of Ged to it. Thus, the trial of Abraham was, whether he would guit his country, and kindred, and yield up his only for in obedience to the divine command, truffing to a recompence in reversion. The trial of Job was, whether he would fill ferve God, when deprived of his possessions, his family, and his health. After this fort, was our Lord lefus Christ himself preved by the meit powerful incitements of the human paffions. Of the Tree of knowledge Satar tempted him to put forth his hand and take and eat, that the fecond Adam might be tried after the example of the first. The disciples also are tried in like manner with their bleffed mafter. They are infirucled to renounce the World, and deny-themtelves; which is only the original prohibition in other words; " Of the Tree of the Khowledge of good and evil thou thalt not eat."

The

T

repre

food

to m

lavir

that

65 [1

chat

110

is in

ine

Fatl

eth

Lire

1:111

in i

c. d

the

the

XI:

Th

itre

the

are

life

the

ior

11:1

A

bre

he

an

ye th

23

n-d,

cf s,

r,

at

10

5

r

al

1-

3-

-9

eof

d

n d

it

2

2

-

-

n

0

The apparent qualities of the forbidden tree are represented to have been these. It seemed "good for food, and fair to the fight, and a tree to be defired to make one wife." It is remarkable, that St John, laving before us an inventory of the World, and all that is in it employs, a division entirely similar. " Love not the world, fays he, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the defire of the fleth, and the defire of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world paffoth away, and the defire thereof; but he that doth the will of God abideth for ever." Here is a picture of the fatal Tree, full blown, with all its temptations about it, drawn, by the pencil of truth, in its original and proper colours. The expressions tally, to the minutest degree of exactness. The " defire of the fleth" answers to " good for food;" the "defire of the eyes" is parallel with "fair to the fight;" and the "pride of life" corresponds with "a Tree to be defired to make one wife." The opposition between this Tree and the other is prongly marked, "If any man love the World, the love of the Father is not in him." And we are informed, that one leads to death, the other to life. "The World paffeth away, and the defire thereof; but he that doth the Will of God abideth for ever." Precifely conformable, in every circumfrance, was the threefold temptation of the fecond Adam. He was tempted to convert stones into bread for food, to fatisfy "the defire of the flesh;" he was tempted with the kingdoms of the world and the glories of them, to fatisfy "the defire of the eyes;" he was tempted to work a miracle on the

lies

exift

and

the !

be l

Wh

Wo

in tl

cies

10

vide

ever

13, 1

12:01

1115

atte

the

gre

ma

no

thi

left

be

Th

is t

and

cef

28

no

tha

it,

ch

be

ho

the pinnacle of the temple, and to shew himself moving aloft through the air in the sight of the multitude, to display "the pride of life." He repelled the tempter, as our first parents should have done, and as we their children should do now, instead of judging according to appearances, by a sirm and resolute appeal to the Revelation of God.

Thus, whether we consider the Tree of Knowledge as to its nature, its figuation, its defign, or its qualities, it feems to have been a very apt and fignificant emblem of the Creature, or the World, with its delights and its glories, the objects oppofed, in every age, to Cod and his word. To reject the allurements of the former, and obey the dictates of the latter, is the knowledge of good and evil, and the true wifdem of man. So that the forbidden Tree in Paradite, when the divine intentions concerning it are explained from other parts of Scripture, teaches the important leffon more than once inculcated by Solomon, and which was likewise the result of holy Job's enquiries; " Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wispost; and to DEFART FROM EVIL IS UNDERSTANDING."

Whoever shall attentively reslect on the evidence which has been produced, and duly consider the perfect coincidence and harmony of the Scriptures and dispensations of God upon the subject, will, perhaps, be convioced, that, in the main, we must have fixed upon the true exposition of "the knowledge of good and evil," and the nature of man's original trial. There is a doubt, or disficulty, which offers itself and may seem to require a solution. It is this. We all know, as the state of human affairs is at present, by what manner, and by what temptations, the world solicits our desires after objects sorbidden; but what temptation, you will

elf

he

re-

ve

n-

a

d.

17-

its

5-

G,

C-

e-

he

nd

10

11-

ts

re

15

e-

d

99

10

t'S

1,

ft

Y -

's

1-

1-

y C

11

11

will fay, could it hold forth to our first parents, existing alone, invested with sovereignty over it, and possessed of all its pleasures, and its glories, in the Garden of Eden? This question will, perhaps, be best answered, by asking one or two more. What temptation, then, let it be asked, could the World prefent to the people of God, when placed in the land of Promite, and bleffed with every fpecies of temporal felicity? What temptation can the World present to a pious Christian, placed by Providence in a state of ariluence, and furnished with every good that his heart can with for? The truth is, that the World, even supposing it to have been hwfully attained, and to be in ever to good hands, has this power of temptation; it may engage the attention of the human mind, and attract to itself: the affections of the human heart, till, by degrees, its Maker is forfaken and forgotten. It may induce a man to confider it as an abode, and no longer to defire a removal to higher and better things with God above. "Beware, fays Mofes, left when thou hast eaten, and art full, thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God."* This proved to be the case with the Israelites. It is the temptation too often fatal both to nations and individuals, when indulged by heaven with fuccels and prosperity. And if the World, obscured as its brightness has been by the fall, can and does now produce fuch an effect on the wifeft of those that are at any time favoured with a large share of it, how much more must it have been able to charm, and to deceive, when first formed in perfect beauty! Confidering this circumstance, and withal, how "the Creature," in the earliest ages, was " worshipped

^{*} Deut. viii. 14.

"worshipped and served, instead of the Creator" one is almost ready to think it possible, that Idola-

try itself might take its beginning in Eden.

From the fad experience of those who have gone before us, let us learn to have recourfe to the Law of God, for our knowledge of good and earl, and to refrain from the fruit of the forbidden Tree, the Tree of Death. Of this fruit, though proceeding from the same root, there have been different periods of time, agreeable to the turn and temper of each. In the days of the patriarchs, and of the Ifraelites, it was the worship of the material elements, or powers of nature, in the place of Him who made them, accompanied with every kind of impurity. Such was the religion of the revolted nations, and fuch the rites with which it was celebrated. Yet fuch a religion, and fuch rites, the people of God, for many ages, notwithstanding all that he did for them, and faid to them, strange, as it may appear to us at present, were ever ready to adopt and embrace. They apostatised to idolatry, with the divine glory blazing before their eyes, on the top of Sinai. Nor could the wifest and greatest of their princes afterwards escape the contagion. This corruption, which the Babylenish captivity, like a well-applied caustic served to eat out, and to do away, was succeeded by a disease of another kind, but one that fluck to them, till it destroyed them; a mistake as to the nature of their occonomy; a confidence in externals; a deep hypocrify; a spirit wholly secularized; an ambition to have all the kingdoms of the world subject to Jerusalem, and the wealth and glory of them centered there. "The defire of the flesh, the defire of the eyes, and the pride of life," were chosen in opposition to the celetial fruits of love and obediduce mort But of th

S has has gard ous tion of (not Hin the mg VOC icri min clu his W na tia w! de pr in ne lu tig of

0

ence,

ence, humility and charity, faith and holiness, produced among them by Jesus Christ, the Tree of immortality. "They put forth the hand, and tasted." But soon the exterminating angel dispossessed them of their Paradise, and they died the death.

2-

ne

W

to

he

ge

12-

cr

he

le-

177

of

ed

le-

he all

e,

dy lo-

eir

eit

he

eat

of

lit

eir

17-

on

ect

eni ire

in di-

Cr,

Since the alcention of Christ, the heathen world has been converted to the Gospel, and that defart has become the garden of the Lord. But in this garden alfo-is there no Tree of Death? No specious fruit held forth, to entice the unwife to perdition? What is the doctrine, which, in some parts of Christendom, gives adoration to beings that are not God; or that, which, in others, denies it to Him who is fo? What is the scheme, that afferts the non-necessity of a Divine Revelation, claiming to man the right, and attributing to him the power of making a religion for himself, and preferibing to his Maker the terms of his own acceprance? What is the atheistical policy, which excludes the Creator from the care of his works, and his Providence from the kingdoms of the earth? What is that fystem of paganism revived under the name and notion of philosophy, as opposed to Christianity, and every thing that is called Religion, by which either the Deity is materialized, or matter deified? What is that unbounded licentiousness in principles and manners, daily growing more and more into vogue, and shamelessly, by some of the new philosophers, defended in form? What is the luxury, the splendour, the extravagance, the diftipation, the abandoned profligacy, and ungodlinefs of the age!

Behold the flourishing state of the fatal Tree! View the extent of its branches, and the abundance of its fruit, in these latter days! But remember, that, still—the end is Death; to a nation, excision;

to individuals, without repentance and faith, destruction everlasting from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power, when he shall descend into his garden to make inquisition, and call offenders to their final account. Be not ye therefore deceived and feduced, however the temptation may feem " fair to the fight, and good for food;" however "defirable" it may be reprefented "to make you wife." Take your direction, through life, from the word of God, and be not prevailed upon to falfify, or transgress it. The conflict may be tharp, but it will be foon over; bear up refolutely under it; and for your confolation and encouragement in the hour of trial, when strongly follicited to tafte the Tree of Death, liften to that ftrength-conferring voice, which crieth from the eternal throne, in words that will bear a repetition— " I'o him that overcometh will I give to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the midst of the Paradisc of God."

Rejoid of is

eur Fe

he flor

hund St N affir our defe mul fulf

> and of exa

Tel

Jer

DISCOURSE V.

C-

d,
all
ad

ye por ed

ed

ay

().

11-

ly

at

he

he

ife

THE PRINCE OF PEACE.

ZECH. ix. 9, 10.

Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the fole of an ass. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even unto sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

HIS prophecy was delivered by Zechariah, five hundred years before the Advent of Christ. St Matthew, in the Gospel appointed for this day, affirmeth it to have had its accomplishment, when our Lord entered Jerusalem, in the manner here described, amidst the acclamations of the attending multitude. "All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, faying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and fitting upon an afs, and a colt the fole of an als." The prediction is of the literal kind, and it was literally and most exactly fulfilled in Jesus of Nazareth. No other King, with these characteristic marks upon him, ever thus came to Sion, before him; and fince the Jews rejected him, they have lost their temple, VOL. I. H their

their city, and their country; nor has there been any Sion, to which their King might come. Jerufalem would not rejoice, on the day when the prophet had enjoined her to rejoice; and therefore the hath had cause to mourn, from that day to this. The rulers of Sion were vexed and chagrined at beholding a fcene, which should have excited them to shout aloud for joy. The disciples, indeed, exulted, and fang Hofanna to the Son of David. Could Meffiah enter his capital, unacknowledged? That was impossible. Had men been filent upon this occasion, the buildings and pavements of the city must have supplied the defect, and borne their attestation to the promifed and long expected King "I tell you," replied our Lord to the of Ifrael. Pharifees, who defired him to rebuke his disciples, "I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out."

That we may perceive the full force and beauty of the prophecy before us, it will be necessary to fhew its connection with the preceding part of the

chapter, wherein it stands.

In this ix. chapter of his prophecy, Zechariah denounceth fome of the divine judgments, which were executed by that fcourge of heaven, Alexander the Great, when he over-ran Syria, took Damascus, burnt Tyre, destroyed Gaza, and, in imitation of his favourite hero, dragged the governor thereof at his chariot wheels. "The burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof—And Hamath also shall border thereby, Tyrus and Sidon though it be very wife. And Tyrus did build herfelf a ftrong hold, and heaped up filver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets. Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power

in th Alke

it, at

expe peril

bited

and

hum. icws

(2220) and .

i wil

Lis a

be fl

Lebn

of af

verfe

and i

to m

fem

mine

that

and r

for r

lower

Q da

lem;

Juit .

an af

cut o

irom

and I

domi

the r

phet

en

ru-

ro-

the

is.

at

em

ex-

rid.

d?

noc

the

reir

ing

the

les,

ace,

uty

v to

the

riah

nich

kan-

Da-

imi-

rnor

n ot

and

nath

ough

elf a

and

the

ower

in the fea, and she shall be devoured with fire. Askelon shall see it and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and shall be very forrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Askelon shall not be inhabited." The prophet next foretelleth the mixture and incorporation of the Philistines, when thus humbled by Alexander, with their old enemies the Jews. 4 And a bastard," or, an alien generation, (xhhopmen, fay the Lxx) " shall dwell in Ashdod; and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines; and I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; but he that remaineth, even he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah and Ekron as a Jebusite." Amidst these revolutions and alterations of affairs in the world, God promifeth, in the next verse, to preserve his temple, while so many castles and firong holds about Jerufalem were overturned, to many cities fwept of their inhabitants by the befom of destruction. "And I will encamp about mine house, because of the army, because of him that paffeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more; for now have I feen with mine eyes." Then followeth the prophecy in my text-" Rejoice greatly, Q daughter of Sion; shout, O daughter of Jerulalem; behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just and having falvation, lowly, and riding upon an als, and a colt the fole of an als. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerufalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even unto sea, and from the river to the ends of the earth." As if the prophet had spoken in more words to Jerusalem thus-

H 2

" Thine

"Thine eyes, in the generations following, shall behold the flourishing pride of fundry nations, each endeavouring to overtop others in height of glory and temporal state; each striving to keep others under, by human policy, or strength of war. And whilst the fight of their mutual conquests shall posfefs thy thoughts, thou wilt be ready, in the pride of thine heart, to fay, Jerusalem and Judah one day shall have their turn, and in that day shall the fons of Jacob, the feed of Abraham and David, be like the monarchs of Greece and Persia, far exalted above the kings of other nations: every one, able to bear arms, gliftering with his golden shield, and leading the princes of the heathen, as prifoners, bound in chains, and their nobles in fetters of iron. The beauty and riches of their costly temples shall deck the chariots of my children, which their caprives shall draw in triumph. But thou shouldest remember, that the promifed prince of peace, of benignity, and justice, should not be fought among the tumultuous hofts of war: nor earst thou hope that He, who is the Defire of all nations, should be thy Leader or General, to destroy those nations. It is glory and honour enough for thee, glory and honour greater than the greatest conqueror on earth could ever compass, that the King of kings and Lord of lords thall be anointed and proclaimed King upon the hill of Sion: that the inviolable decrees of everlafting peace thall be given to all the nations under heaven from thy courts. And therefore while hories and chariots and other glorious preparations of war shall prefent themselves to thy view, fuffer them to pass as they come, and rett affured, that thy King, of whose coming thou halt often been admonished by the prophets, is not among them. The manner of his coming to thee,

par staid did the poor the che che to the bell corrections fall the corrections are the corrections and the corrections are th

60

the

win of ro

W 1

53

ma

fel Fo

in no the fir

P

hall

ach

Ory

ers

Ind

-100

ride

one

the

be

alt-

one,

eld,

ers,

on.

hall

cap-

dest

, of

ong

Spe

ould

ons.

and

arth

and

med

de-

the

ere-

10:15

thy

rett

halt

t 2.

hee,

to thou wilt mark it, bodes far better tidings to thee and all the nations besides, than can accompany the prosperous success of wars, or any victory itained with blood. What king of Judah or Ifrael did ever levy an army, though in just defence of their country and people, on fo fair terms, that nopoor amongst them were pinched with taxes for the supply? What victory did they ever obtain so cheap, that many of their children were not forced to fit down with lofs, many wounded, others maimed, and fome always flain? But, lo, now I bring thee unufual matter of exultation and joy. behold thy King cometh unto thee, whenfoever he cometh, attended with justice for his guide, and folvation for his train. He shall execute judgment without oppression: he shall fave thee, so thou wilt be faved, without destroying any, being able to make thy lame to go, to give life to thy dead, without hazard either of life or limb to any that refts within thy territories. Such shall be the manner of his coming, and fuch his presence, that the poorest wretch among thy children may think himfelf more happy, than any king of Judah or Ifrael which was before him, to he will but conform himfelf to the temper and demeanour of his Saviour. For he cometh unto thee poor and lowly, riding: apon an afs, to wean thee from the vain hopes or the heathen, from which the prophets have to often dehorted thy forefathers. Some put their trust in horles, and fome in chariots; but thy confidence must be in the Lord thy God, who will always be thy King, to defend thee, to pretect thee, to strengthen thee through this weakness." *

Having thus taken a general view of the prophecy, proceed we to make fome observations and

H 3 reflections

DR JACKSON, Vol. ii. P. 845.

reflections upon the feveral parts of it, in the or-

Th

why.

the a

meth

who

King

ors,

exar

it.ris

the v

by ar

away

urvi

prop

VEF.

fhou

inre

give

thin

ed,

tile pect

10,

TOV:

the

Me

nin ruf.

his dea

ing

der

in

pif

der in which they lie.

Beautiful and striking is the manner in which it is introduced. The prophet doth not coldly inform Jerusalem, that her King should come to her, and that, when he did come, the ought to rejoice. Rapt into future times, he feems to have been prefent at the glorious scene. Standing upon mount Olivet, he hears the Hofannas of the disciples, and beholds the procession approach towards the gates of Jerusalem: he turns himself to the city, and breaks forth in transport, "Rejoice greatly, () daughter of Sion; thout, O daughter of Jerufalem!" Religion, then, hath its joys; a prophet calleth us to exult and shout; and often as this holy season. returneth, the church fecondeth his call. Her fervices dispel the gloom of melancholy, and put gladness into the hearts of all her children. They are wonderfully calculated to renew good impressions in our minds, to increase our faith, to invigorate our hope, to blow up the facred fires of devotion and charity, and to fill us with all holy and heavenly tempers. They produce a joy "which no man taketh from us," and in which "a ftranger intermeduleth not;" they inspire a pleasure which no pain can overcome, of which no time can deprive us, and which death will perfect and enfure to us for ever. Perverse Jerusalem rejected joy, and chofe forrow for her pertion. Glad tidings came to the Gentiles, and were gladly received. Christian church, formed of them, is now the daughter of Sion, and the new Jerusalem. To her the promifes are transferred, and made good. She therefore obeyeth the prophet's injunction; the continually, with the holy Virgin, " magnifieth the Lord, and her spirit rejoiceth in God her Saviour." The

it

m

id

e.

e-

nt

u

es

()

177

13

m.

1-

15

te

n

1-

o

h

e

d

e

e I-

)-

-

1,

e

The next words of our prophet affign the reason why Jerufalem was called upon to reione, namely, the approach of her King : " Behold thy King cometh unto thee." A perion was to visit Jerusalem who should deserve to be emphatically styled "her King." The nations had their kings and conquerors, their Nebuchadnezzars and Cyrus's, their Alexanders and Cæfars; these appeared, in their turns, upon the stage, contending for the empire of the world. Each performed the part affigned him by an all-directing Providence, and then vanished, away. Sion beheld all thefe changes, and ftill parvived the commotions occasioned by them. The prophets had promifed her a King, who should oversione her enemies, and triumph glorioutly; who hould erect, in the time of the fourth great momarchy, an univerfal and everlafting kingdom, and give laws to the world; nay, who should govern all things in heaven and earth. At the time predicted, not only Jerusalem looked for a completion of the prophecies, but the whole earth fat still, expecting that Judea should give her a King. And lo, the promited King of the Jews is born of the royal house and lineage of David. All the circumtrances of his birth, the words of his mouth, and the actions of his life, demonstrate him to be the Messias, foretold by the prophets from the beginthing of the world. He cometh to his own, and Jerufalem is commanded to rejoice and shout; but his own receive him not, and Jerufalem turns a deaf ear to the voices of all her prophets, not fuffering herfelf to believe that any thing faid by them could refer to Jesus of Nazareth. Her heart was depraved and hardened: the demanded to be put in possession of the empire of this world; she defpifed the appearance of her King, with the acclamations mations of an ignoble multitude, and foon nailed a SPIRITUAL monarch to the cross.

With how different fenfations are the members of the church Christian affected, when they hear the words of Zechariah, " Behold, thy King cometh unto thee," and read the history of their accomplishment in the Gospel for this day. With inexpreffible delight we carry back our thoughts to that happy æra, when the King of the Gentiles, as well as the Jews, made his appearance in the flesh. We join his train, we attend him in his progress towards Jerufalem, and feem to enter with him into the holy city, while " the multitude of those who follow after, cry, Hofanna to the Son of David; blefied is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." When we behold this scene, as presented to our view at this feafon, we are taught to conceive by it a noble idea of Meffiah, at his first advent, ushered into the church, as her Lord and King, the prophets going before, and the apostles following after him, all proclaiming and bearing testimony to lefus, all finging Hofanna to the fon of David, all pronouncing the bleffedness of him, who thus cometh in the name of Jehovah. We know that this is He to whom all the properts give witness, and that he hath fulfilled those things which were written of him. We know that he hath overcome our enemies, and triumphed gioriously; that he hath erected an univertal and everlatting kingdom, and given laws to the world; nay, that he doth govern all things in heaven and earth. Of the manner in which he atchieved his victories, and of the nature and extent of his kingdom, we shall have occasion to speak, as we proceed to consider the character which our prophet hath drawn of this King of Ifrael;

rael. and

R guiff nets St S the fus, the the con nov fpii red fir! thr rig ha for the do ot 1 cu is 01 fi te tr

C

rael. "He is just, and having salvation, lowly,

and riding on an afs."

d a

ers

ear

m-

ex-

hat

ell

We

10-

nto

ho

d;

d."

ur

it

er-

0-

E !

e-

(-

iis

ad

it-

ur

th

id

'n

in

re

n

er

1-

1,

Righteoufness, Salvation, and Humility, distinguish the person and reign of Messiah. Righteousnels leads the way. "He is just, or righteous." St Stephen, in his apology to the Jews, affirmeth the prophets to have foreshewn the coming of Jefus, under the title of the Just One. "Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have flain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers." * David, in spirit, thus addressed King Messiah, as we are assured by St Paul's application of the passage in the first chapter of the epistle to the Hebrews. "Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows."+ Jeremiah describeth him as righteous himself, and as making "The days come faith Jehovah, that others fo. I will raife unto David a Righteous Branch: and a King shall reign, and shall prosper, and shall execute Judgment and Justice in the earth-And this is his name whereby he shall be called, JEHOVAH OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS." † And indeed, we feldom find the kingdom of Christ mentioned, but Righteousness is immediately mentioned, as the first fruits of it. Righteoufness, the Astræa of the ancients, left the earth at the fall of Adam, and returned again to vilit and to blefs it, at the birth of He was conceived without stain, lived without fin, and died without guilt. He converfed in the world, yet contracted none of its pollu-

^{*} Acts vii. 52. † Pf. xlv. 5. ‡ Jer xx'ii. 6.

Thar

then

chila

as f

fimi

cha

of !

He

wh

pre

it 1

up,

Mic

"

pri

to

for

lat

Sa

in

to

bl

ti

cl

tl

n

t

t

e

ŀ

tion, but, like his glorious emblem the light, paffed through all things undefiled. His bitterest enemies, Jews and Gentiles, joined to attest his uprightness. "Have thou nothing to do with that just man," * faid the wife of Pilate. late himfelf, upon the strictest examination, declared, "I find no fault in this man."+ das, who had every possible opportunity of knowing the character of his mafter, cried, out, in agony of despair, " I have betrayed the innocent blood;" 1 and the Roman centurion, who watched at the cross, gave in his evidence, "Certainly, this was a righteous man." | The kingdom which he came to establish was a kingdom of Righteousness. He called men from the ways of fin by his fermons, he allured them from its pleatures by his example, he cleanfed them from its guilt by his blood, and refcued them from its power by his Spirit. Where the Gospel came, idolatry gave place to true piety; every hely and amiable temper was planted and flourished in the hearts of the regenerate; and to be a Christian, was to be every thing that was honest, and just, and good. Thus did Jesus of Nazareth answer his title of "the Just One," and evince himself to be the true " Melchisedeck," or "King of Righteoufness." The Jews chose not to be the subjects of such a King, and declared, they " would not have this man to reign over them." Therefore the kingdom of God was taken from them, and given to a people bringing forth the fruits thereof. Be it our care, while we celebrate the advent of our King, not to forget this part of his character; and let us rest assured, that if we would be his fubjects, as well as pass for such, and fhare

^{*} Matth. xxvii. 19. † Matth. xxvii. 4.

⁺ Luke. xxviii. 4.

M-

ie-

p-

th

Pi-

le-

u-

W-

ny

he

as

ne

Te

he

he

e-

rc

nd

to

0-

a-

e-

or

to

y

11

ie

C

of

e

d

e

share the bleffings of his reign, as well as talk of them, we must be like him. His subjects are his children; and none will be finally owned by him as such, who bear not impressed upon them the similitude of their Father.

Salvation is the next fign and token which Zechariah hath given us, whereby to know the King " He is just, and having Salvation." He was to execute that part of the regal office, which confifteth in refcuing a people from their oppressors. Whoever reads the history of Israel, finds it to contain an account of many Saviours, raifed up, at fundry times, for this purpose. Such were Mofes, Barak, Gideon, Sampson, and many more in the ages after them. But no one of these was "He that should come." They, like the legal priests, "were not suffered to continue, by reafon of death;" the church was still taught to " look for another" and a more glorious Saviour, in the latter days; the prophecies were full of the great Salvation which he should effect; so great, that, in comparison of it, former deliverances were not to be mentioned, unless as shadows and faint resemblances of that grand and complete one. At the time appointed, Jesus of Nazareth appeared in this character, and brought his credentials with him, the authenticity of which was fairly allowed by a master in Israel; "No man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God were with him." the birth of Christ, an herald from heaven proclaimed him to the shepherds by this style and title. "Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which thall be to all people. For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour." And if tidings of Salvation are not tidings of joy, what tidings can be fuch? The greater the Salvation, the greater greater ought to be the joy. And what is the deliverance of a fingle people from a temporal adverfary, when compared with the Salvation of the whole world from the oppression of the spiritual enemy; from fin, and fickness, and forrow, and pain, and death, and hell? This was the Salvation which Jesus undertook to effect; and his miracles declared him equal to the mighty task. He forgave fin, he healed fickness, he dispelled forrow, he removed pain, he raised the dead, he cast out devils. Had not the prophet reason to cry out, "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem; behold, thy King, behold, thy righteous Saviour cometh unto thee?" But the daughter of Zion would have thut her gates against this righteous Saviour; the daughter of Jerusalem renounced her part and portion in fuch Salvation. She had fet her heart upon being great in this world, whereas Christ came to make her so in another. And whenever Christians thall refemble Jews in the turn of their affections, whenever they shall regard religon only as a means of aggrandizing themselves upon earth, in their hearts they will entertain the fame notion of the Salvation of Jesus, and the fame contempt for it, that the Jews did. But let the fufferings of Jerusalem warn us, that we share not in her guilt, lest we share also in her punithment, and come into the fame condemnation. We acknowlege for our Saviour the person whom Ifrael rejected. Let us not mistake the nature of his Salvation. "He shall be called Jesus," faith the angel to his holy mother, " for he shall fave his people from their sins." *

As the Salvation to be wrought by King Meffiah was to be so different from that wrought by all o-

ther

cher

to be

falvat

demo

ever,

to be

high

hum

a stat

king

are o

God

conc

nam

WIT

and

or co

dor

trar

nor

1ons

die

not-

requ

of t

will He

off

wit

plai

Was

Th

his

-

e

al

d

n

es

r-

v,

ut

t.

0

ne

m

n.

115

ovs

ill

ng

n-

d.

at

er

n.

m

of

th

ve

h

0-

cr

ther kings and conquerors, different likewise was to be his appearance and demeanour. "Behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having falvation, lowly, and riding on an afs." This is demonstration against the Jews, that how great foever, in the end, the external glory of Messiah is to be, (and neither they nor we can fet that too high) yet he was once to visit his people in great humility; he was to appear, at his first advent, in a state of humiliation. The nature of his undertaking required it, and their own law and prophets are clear and express upon the subject. Though God, he was to become man; "A virgin shall conceive, and bear a fon, and they shall call his name IMMANUEL, which is, being interpreted, GoD WITH Us." * He was to be "a man of forrows, and acquainted with grief;" a man without "form or comelines," + without the glare of outward splendor to recommend him; "his vifage," on the contrary, by fuffering affliction, was to be "marred more than any man, and his form more than the fons of men." ! He was to keep the law, and to die for fin. "Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not-burnt offering and fin offering haft thou not required. Then faid I, lo I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me; I delight to do thy will, O my God, yea thy law is within my heart. | He made his foul an offering for fin; he was cut off out of the land of the living; he made his grave with the rich." & If words can render any thing plain, it is plain from these passages, that Messiah was to be an humble and a fuffering character. The types and the prophecies are as positive for his humiliation, as they are for his exaltation; nor VOL. I.

^{*} Ifai. vii. 14. Matt. i. 23. + Ifai. liii. + Ifai. lii. 14. Ff. xl. 7. Heb. x. 7. § Ifai. liii.

could any one person accomplish them all, without being equally remarkable for lowliness and meek. nefs, glory and honour. The modern Jews, fenfible of this, have framed to themselves two Mesfiahs; one, Ben Joseph, of the tribe of Ephraim. defigned to be poor and contemptible, and to undergo great indignities; the other, Ben David, of the tribe of Judah, who is to be victorious, to conquer all the earth before them, and to live for ever in temporal grandeur. This idle dream, contrary to the tenor of the whole Old Testament, and unknown to their expositors before Christ came. shews us, that blindness hath happened to Ifraei not for want of light, but because they have thut their eyes against it till they cannot now open them, to behold the brightness of its shinning; to view Jefus of Nazareth, as the end of their law, and the accomplishment of their prophecies. To an unprejudiced person, acquainted with that law, and those prophecies, the fight of the lowly Jesus, entering Jerufalem in great humility, and in ftill greater, bowing his head and expiring on mount Calvary, is a no less striking evidence of his being the Messiah, than his glorious refurrection from the dead, and triumphant ascension into heaven. The Scriptures mutt needs be fulfilled, in one respect, as well as the other. Thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and thus it behoved him to humble himfelf, in order to his fuffering. Through pride Adam fell, and therefore by lowliness must Christ be exalted. " An haughty spirit goeth before a fall; but before honour is Humility."*

In this state of meekness and lowliness, was Christ to gain a complete victory over the enemies of man's salvation. The warfare was new, and it is no wonder, that the weapons employed in it should be un-

common.

com

their

ihiel

der

phet

Eph

batt

peac

tion

were

den

of t

ferv

Wes:

amo

thie

Spir

thei

fuff.

carr

tion

an i

the

way

felv

the

Prin

like

the

cart

pea

fcie

00

tho

don

Prov xviii 12.

but

k.

211-

ei-

m,

of

nver

iry

nê,

act

m,

ew

he

IL-

ofe

e-

W-

no

an

11-

ult

er.

0-

ig.

li-

rit

17 1

ilt

1's

11-

n-

11.

common. Other warriors prepare their horses and their chariots, their bows, their spears, and their thields. But Messiah disarms his followers, in order that they may overcome. For thus our prophet goes on: " And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerufalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: And he shall speak peace unto the heathen." Could a plainer declaration have been made, that the conquests of Messiah were not to be of a fecular nature; that his kingdom was not of this world? " If my kingdom were of this world," faith he himfelf, "then would my fervants fight." * But lo, he taketh from them the weapons of war. Was there a shield or sword seen among the thousands of the Israel of God? No thield, but that of faith; no fword, but that of the Spirit. Like their great leader, they encountered their adversaries with patience, and overcame by fuffering. So far was the advent of Christ from carrying with it any appearance of war, that the nations at the time lay hushed in the tranquillity of an universal peace. "He spake peace to the heathen," as well as to his own people the Jews. The waves of this troublesome world ceased to toss themfelves, and a delightful calm feemed to forebode the approach of those halcyon days, when the Prince of Peace should make his abode amongst us; like the stillness of that hallowed night, on which the angelic choir descended, to sing "Peace on earth;" peace with God, by the pardon of fin; peace with ourselves, by the answer of a clear corscience; peace with one another, by mutual charity. O divine Peace, how lovely and how pleafant doit thou appear! How happy and heavenly is the kingdom of Messiah, where thou art to be found! Who would

[.] John xviii. 36.

would not wish to see, who would not labour to promote the full accomplishment of the last clause of the prophecy we have been confidering, in the extension of this kingdom and dominion of Christ " from fea to fea, and from the river to the ends of the earth;" that fo all the nations of the world might remember themselves, and turn to the Lord Jefus, as many did at the first preaching of his And let the daughter of Zion lead the way, restored to her pre-eminence among the churches. We will not envy her the honour, as she formerly envied us Gentiles, but rather rejoice and thout with her, in the day when the thall be led to acknowledge her King; the King of Righteoufness, Salvation, and Peace; the once lowly, but now highly exalted Jesus of Nazareth; who, as at this time, came to visit us in great humility, and shall come again, at the appointed hour, to judge the world; when we shall behold him, glorious as Jerulalem herself can with, riding upon the heavens in power and majesty unutterable, amidst the acclamations of faints and angels.

Bek. an th

chur the y fervi from reafe the fons firm Lor ders ther the fes mer falv

> deer ever who the fun

DISCOURSE VI.

to fe he ift

ds ld rd nis

ne r-

ne

id

s,

W

is

Ill

ne

e-

18

C-

THE KING OF GLORY.

Rev. i. 7.

Beheld, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also that pierced him; and all the kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

It is the peculiar supputation of the Christian church, as a pious writer well observes, to begin the year, and to commence the annual course of her fervices, at this time of Advent, herein differing from all other accounts of time whatfoever. reason of which seems plainly to be this, because in the numbering her days, and measuring her feafons, the does not fo much regard the fun in the firmament, as the great Sun of Righteousness, her Lord and Saviour, who is in heaven. She confiders herfelf as "redeemed from the earth;" and therefore no longer confined to the calculations of the world, or obliged to direct herfelf by the courfes of the material luminaries. It is her employment to make known to her children the time of falvation, called in Scripture, "the year of the redeemed;" and this year was introduced by the everlafting day-spring from on high visiting her; whereby the became, what the Spirit styles her, in the Revelation, "a city that has no need of the fun, neither of the moon to shine in it, for tha I 3

Lord God and the Lamb are the light and the glory thereof."

The lessons and services therefore for the four first Sundays in her liturgical year propose to our meditations the twofold Advent of our Lord Jesus Christ, teaching us that it is he who was to come, and did come to redeem the world; and that it is he also, who shall come again, to be our judge. These two Advents involve in them and comprehend between them the whole counsel of God for the redemption of mankind, by the coming of Christ in the sless, with the final issue of that counsel in respect of each individual, to be manifested at his coming to judgment.

The end proposed by the church, in setting these two appearances of Christ together before us, at this time, is, to beget in our minds proper dispositions to celebrate the one, and expect the other; that so, with joy and thankfulnets, we may now go to Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord bath made known unto us even the Son of God come to visit us in great humility; and thence, with faith unfeigned, and hope immoveable, ascend in heart and mind to meet the same Son of God in the air, coming in glorious ma-

jefty, to judge the quick and dead.

And certainly, if any thing can lead men to repentance, and turn the hearts of the disobedient to the wisdom of that Just One, the wisdom which maketh wise unto salvation, through faith in Christ Jesus, it must be the united considerations of his mercy, and his justice: his infinite mercy during the day of grace, when all sins, that can be repented of, are forgiven unto men; his inexorable justice at the day of retribution, when he shall infallibly render unto every man according as his work

fhall

103

fhal

of f

difc

Love

lou

the

hou

upo

and

no

ou

gu

CO

21

1.)

four our efus me, it is dge.

for g of that ani-

ofiner; now ome

huthe ma-

o rent to hich hrift his ring entjuf-

allivork lhall shall be. And perhaps there is no better method of stirring up our wills to procure an interest, or of discovering the interest we already posses in the love of Christ, than by viewing in their proper colours the terrors of his judgment, as they will shew themselves to the assonished world at that awfulhour of his second Advent; when the mask put upon salse principles and evil actions shall drop off, and all things be estimated by the measures of Christianity, and the standard of the Gospel of Jesus.

The words of the divine and well beloved John now read are, it is prefumed, not improper for this purpose, as they evidently fall in with the design of our church at this season, and speak the same language with her Advent services—" Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also that pierced him; and all the kindreds of the earth thall wail because of him. Even

io, Amen."

In these words we may observe,

I. Christ's Advent to judgment, with the manner of it; "Behold, he cometh with clouds."

II. The circumstance of the world's beholding him, and the effect it shall produce; "Every eye shall see him, and they also that pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him."

III. The faith and hope of the church, difplayed by her wishing and praying for his manifestation, notwithstanding all the terrors that are to attend it; "Even so. Amen."

I. Then we are to consider Christ's Advent to judgment. There is something wonderfully awful and affecting in the short description the text gives us of it. The beautiful manner, particularly, in which

it is introduced, is worthy notice. St John, having occasion to mention his dear Lord and master, at whose command he wrote this epistle to the churches, fired and transported at the glorious name, runs on with amazing rapidity, enumerating the bleffings of the Redemption which is by him; and having carried him from his crofs to his throne, and ascribed all glory to him fitting upon it, immediately he fees him in the clouds, and breaks forth in the words of the text. The whole passage runs thus; " John to the feven churches, which are in Afia, Grace be unto you, and peace from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the feven fpirits which are before his throne; and from Jefus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten from the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth; unto him that loved us, and washed us from our fins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his father; unto him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.—Behold, he cometh!" It is evident likewife, at first fight, how well this sudden and abrupt introduction is calculated to awaken our attention to what follows. "The corruptible body, alas, preffeth down the foul that museth on many things," and especially when it museth on the things of eternity. Multitudes lie asleep in their fins, amused with delufive dreams; dead to their true views and interests, as a corpse sleeping in the dust is dead to the views and interests of this life. Therefore the Holy Spirit, about to make proclamation of Christ's second Advent, first sounds a trumpet in Sion, and an alarm in the holy mountain, and ushers it in with an emphatical—Behold! which, like the voice of that wakeful bird that gives the first notice of the approach of the morning, and as a prelude prelude notice the wo dolent fame is of the

give th

and th . B most v right, hold faith, vanity itruct " lift demp and i ryev The time The and t Nay, the p tiona rew: his kno his

The

turr

in]

Ser

the

4

it

-

S

S

d

S

S

1

e

1

prelude to the Archangel's trump, which is to give notice of the last morning that shall ever rise upon the world, is designed to awaken a careless and indolent generation out of its lethargy, importing the same in this place, with those other frequent calls of the apostles and prophets—" Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. Arise, shine, for thy light is coming, and the glory of the Lord is rising upon thee."

"Behold he cometh!" And is not this a fight most worthy of our attention? Is it not very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we should behold it? That we should open the eyes of our faith, which the bewitching cup of pleasure and vanity, mingled by a deceitful world for our destruction, has charmed to fleep? That we should "lift up our heads, and look up, to fee our redemption drawing nigh?" For draw nigh it will and it does, whether we confider it, or nor. Every evening takes a day from the world's duration. The portion of the wicked is fo much lefs, and the time of their punishment so much approached. The fufferings of the patient fo much diminished, and their hopes of deliverance fo much increased. Nay, every clock that strikes bids us recollect, that the promise of Christ has then received an additional force; "Behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." The precise day and hour knoweth no man. Though probably, as it was at his first Advent, so likewise will it be at his second. The faithful fervants, who are watching for the return of their Lord, and "looking for redemption in Jerusalem," will be able, by the books or the Scriptures, and the figns of the times, to tell when the day is approaching. But what avails a curious difquilition disquisition upon the exact period of the world's diffolution? What is likely to be the fate of those malefactors, who, instead of preparing for their trial, fpend the finall portion of time allotted them, in disputing with each other concerning the hour in which the trumpet shall found, and the judge make his entry? In this, above all other cases, " bleffed is the man that feareth always. Bleffed is that fervant, who, whether his mafter cometh at the fecond watch, or whether he cometh at the third watch," is ready to receive him, and exhibit his accounts. Bleffed, in short, is he, and he only, who hears continually these words of the beloved

John; "Behold, he cometh."

He cometh, indeed! But how changed? How different his appearance, from what it once was? How shall we be able to conceive of it as it deserves, to raife our thoughts from the voice of the tender babe in the manger, bewailing our fins that brought him thither, to the voice of the Son of God, from which the heavens and the earth shall fly away, and no place be found for them any more for ever! Yet fo it is. Behold, he who came in fwaddling clothes, cometh with clouds. He who came to preach the day of falvation, cometh again to proclaim the day of vengeance. He who was led as a a lamb to the flaughter, leads his ten thousands to the prey, as the lion of the tribe of Judah. who cried not, nor lifted up his voice against his enemies upon earth, thunders with the glorious voice of his excellency against them from heaven. He who never brake a bruifed reed, rules the nations with a rod of iron, and breaks them in pieces like a potter's veffel. He who quenched not the fmoking flax, extinguishes the great lights of the world; darkens the fun, and turns the moon into blood; blood the c heave heart

TI laftin for the up; rhem ferib open unon plith he d ail t of fi his crov com man the veit " A " is whi hor line of : 1wo iho tha cc W

pre

An

nar

blood; commands the stars from their stations, and the dead from their graves; shakes the powers of heaven, and the foundations of the earth, and all

hearts, that are not fixed on him.

06

d's

ofe

eir

m,

ur

lge

es,

ed

at

he

bit

ly,

ed

VIC

s?

es,

ler

ht

m

nd

r!

ng

to

0-

s a

to

He

his

us

n.

11-

ces

he

he

d;

The trumpet founds, and he is coming! The everlasting gates of heaven, which lifted up their heads for the King of Glory to enter in, are again lifted up; and behold the procession that comes forth of them, descending to this lower world, as it is described by one who saw it in a vision. I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithful and true," the accomplisher of all his promises; " and in righteousness he dot's judge" the world, and "make war" against all that oppose him. "His eyes were as a flame of fire," differning and deftroying the counfels of his adverfaries; " and on his head were many crowns;" all the kingdoms of this world were become his; " and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himfelf," the ineffable name of the divine effence. "And he was clothed with a veiture dipt in blood," the garment of vengeance. " And his name," by which he is known to men, " is called, THE WORD OF GOD. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses," attending him in his glory, "clothed in fine linen white and clean," which is the righteoufness of faints. " And out of his mouth goeth a sharp iword," namely, his holy word, "that with it he should finite the nations. And he shall rule them," that have rejected the golden sceptre of mercy, "with a rod of iron. And he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his vefture and on his thigh a name written, King of kings, and Lord of Lords." When

When Joshua, at the head of the armies of Israel, furrounded Jericho, at the found of the trumper, the walls fell flat. When the divine Joshua, at the head of the armies of the true Ifrael of God, the church triumphant, furrounds this city of destruction, can the event be otherwise? Affuredly it cannot. The strength, beauty, and glory of the world will fall, and come to nothing, at the moment when the trumpet, founding from the one end of heaven to the other, shall give notice, that the judge of all the earth is coming to his judgmentfeat in the air. The throne that shall be there erected for him is thus described by Daniel-" I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the antiene of days did fit; whose garment was white as fnow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool. His throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire; a fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: thousand thousands miniftered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thoufand flood before him. The judgment was fet, and the books were opened." In the clouds over our heads is this judgment-feat to be formed, as it is also written in the book of Pfalms-" Clouds and darkness are round about him, righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne." From amidst this thick darkness the lightnings, those swift executioners of divine vengeance, thall flash abroad over the earth while ten thousand thunders, rolling forth from the glorious God that maketh them, shall at once utter their tremendous voices: as it is written again in the fame book of Pfalms-" Our God shall come, and shall not keep filence," as once, when like a theep dumb before his shearers he opened not his mouth. fire shall now devour before him, and it shall be very very t even ven, and c all en pals a diant there churc as C all, f

> 11. stanc it th him, kind

bring

[] thing there of m and that ingl will thro enter reve: crify him. Ever who delp ed to

the

801

ael,

et,

the

the

uc-

an-

rld

ent

of

the

nt-

e e-

be-

an-

as

ool.

eels

me

ini-

011-

let,

ver

s it

uds

icts

ie."

igs,

1:11

and hat

ous

cof

not

po-

· A

be

ery

very tempestuous round about him. The Lord," even the Lord Jesus, "shall thunder out of heaven, and the highest give his thunder, hail stones and coals of fire." By the brightness of his coming all enemies shall soon be consumed, all clouds shall pass away; and the judge shall appear upon his radiant throne, like his emblem the sun; so that there shall not be a tongue but must own with the church, in her triumphant song, "Heaven and earth are sull of the majesty of thy glory." And as Christ upon his throne, like the sun, will see all, so, like the sun, he will be seen of all, which brings us to the

II. Thing to be confidered, namely, the circumfrance of mankind beholding him, with the effect it shall produce upon them; "Every eye shall see him, and they also that pierced him, and all the kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him."

The judge being feated on his throne, and all things fubdued to him, " before him, shall be gathered all nations," all the innumerable multitudes of men and women that have lived in every age, and every country. Every eye shall fee the God that made it, and commanded it to be pure, and How it has fulfilled his commandment, will then be known. The Sight of Christ upon his throne will be a trying fight; the effects of it will enter the heart like the piercings of a fword, and reveal all its thoughts in the countenance; hypocrity shall then be no more. "Every eye shall see him." But who thall be able to endure the fight? Even "they that pierced him" must "look on him whom they pierced." Pilate will behold the poor, despited Galilean, whom he scourged, and delivered to be crucified, now ready to judge him, and all the world. Herod and his men of war, who mock-VOL. I. K ed

ed and fet him at nought, will fee him encompaffed with ten thousands of faints and angels, about to fpeak unto them in his wrath, and trouble them in his fore displeasure. A corrupt temporising Sanhedrim, who were inftant with loud voices that he might be crucified, will fee heaven and earth flie away before the face of that priest, of whom they, his representatives, were the betrayers and murder-They who plaited and put on the crown of thorns, shall be struck blind with rays of glory beaming from his facred head. And they who drove the nails, and he who thrust the spear into his fide, shall fee that same Jesus, whom they pierced, exalted above every name that is named in heaven and earth.

But think not that the Jews, who crucified Christ, are the only persons that will have reason to tremble at this fight. There are others, who may dread it, as well as they. Those, whose fins, yet unrepented of, sharpened the nails, and pointed every thorn. Those careless ones, who are at ease; whose hearts, harder than the rocks, that rent afunder at his crucifixion, remain unmoved at the fight of the Son of God, dying upon the crois for them, and calling from thence to a thoughtless world—" Is it nothing to you, all ye that pais by? Behold, and fee, if there be any forrow like unto my forrow which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger."

Bishop Taylor, in one of his Advent sermons, has an expostulation with a finner upon this subject, which is fo just, beautiful, and affecting, and so infinitely beyond any thing I can offer, that I shall not only have your pardon, but your thanks, for reciting it. "It was for thy fake that the judge did fuffer unspeakable pains, such as were sufficient to

tor

der

this

and

tho

he

be tho

of

cies

wh

tur

mit

con

the

gro

the

mii

the the

thy fig

tho

bro

cai

ma

de of

he

in

an de Ted

to

in

he-

he

flie

ey, er-

of

orv

ho

nto

er-

in

itt,

m-

ad

re-

erv

le;

ont

21

UIS

e13

VI

ito

he r."

ns,

ćt,

111-

all

for

ge

nt

to reconcile all the world to God. And to confider that thou haft, for thy own particular, made all this in vain and ineffective? that Christ thy Lord and judge thould be tormented for nothing; that thou wouldest not accept felicity and pardon, when he purchased them at so dear a price; it must needs be an infinite condemnation to thee. How shalt thou look upon him that fainted and died for love of thee, and thou didst scorn his miraculous mercies? How shalt thou dare to behold that holy face which brought falvation to thee, and thou didft turn away, and fall in love with death, and deformity, and fin? And yet, in the beholding that face, confifts much of the glories of eternity. Surely all the pains and the pallions, the forrows and the groans, the humility and poverty, the labours and the watchings, the prayers and the fermons, the miracles and the prophecies, the whip and the nails, the death and the burial, the shame and the smart, the cross and the grave of Jesus, shall be laid upon thy fcore, if thou hast refused the mercies and defign of all their holy ends and purposes. And if thou rememberest what a calamity that was, which broke the Jewish nation in pieces, when Christ came to judge them, for their murdering him, who was their king, and the prince of life; and confiderest, that this was but a dark image of the terrors of the day of judgment, thou mayest then apprehend, that there is some strange unspeakable evil in store for one who refuses the falvation of Jesus, and rather chuses that Satan should rejoice in his destruction, than that Jesus should triumph in his felicity."

Thus far this excellent prelate. And all who consider the matter in this its true and proper light, cannot wonder at the effect which, as St John in.

K 2

the text tells us, the fight of Christ will produce among the kindreds of the earth. They shall wail because of Christ, when they see him whom they have pierced by their fins, and crucified afresh. And that wailing must needs be terrible, when millions of men and women thall at the fame inftant fearfully cry out, and the noise shall mingle with the trumpet of the Archangel, and the thunders of the dying and groaning heavens passing away with a great noise, and the roaring of the flames in which the earth and all the works that are therein shall then be dissolving. The terror and lamentation throughout the world at that time, with the toreboding pangs and convultions of departing nature, will be fuch as never were, fince the day that God created man upon the earth. Include in your idea the destruction of the old world by the flood, the overthrow of the cities of the plain by fire and brimitone, and the defolation of Jerusalem by the Roman armies, with an affemblage of the plagues of Egypt, and the miseries and calamities felt by men in all ages, yet your conceptions will fall as far fhort of the things themselves, as the shadow does of the substance. Nothing can exceed our bleffed Lord's description of this last scene, but its actual accomplishment-" There shall be figns in the fun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth diffress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of the heaven shall be shaken. And then shall appear the fign of the fon of man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the fon of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory." At this most awful anu

and

diff

the

who mic

agi and

wh

kin

me

and

iel

tal

on

Fo

th

la

tl

t

uce

wail

hev

esh.

nil-

ant

rith

lers

way

s in

ein

ita-

the

na-

hat

our

od.

ind

the

ues

by

far

oes

red

ual

ın,

the fea

em

ich

he

he

all

fee

20,

ful nd and tremendous hour, when the fon of man shalf display his banner the cross in the clouds; when the fea and the waters of the great deep shall roar; when the destroying angel shall again go forth at midnight into the land of Egypt, and there shall be a great cry throughout all the land, because of death and judgment; then shall be brought to pass that which is written in the Revelation; "I beheld when the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman hid themfelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains, and faid to the mountains and rocks, fall on us, and hile us from the face of him that fitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb. For the great day of his wrath is come, and who fluil be able to frand?"

A view of the terrors of the Lord has by this time, perhaps, made us all ready to join in asking this last question? "Who shall be able to stand?" And we cannot help taking up our parable with Balaam; "Alasi who shall live, when God doth this?" But thanks be to God, an answer will be abundantly minusted unto us by a consideration of the

III. And last point proposed, namely, the faith and hope of the church, who wishes for Christ's manifestation, notwithstanding all the terrors that are to attend it, as appears by the remaining words

of my text-" Even fo. Amen."

For these are not the words of St John only, but they carry in them the prayers and sighs of Christtians, sent up to the throne of grace through him. It is not "the Spirit" alone, speaking by him, that says "Come," but "the bride," or church, also says the same. "How long, O Lord, holy and true," is the voice of the departed spirits, resting K 3 from from their labours under the altar in heaven, and waiting for the completion of their glory, at the day of their Redeemer's triumph. And that part of the church which is flill militant, and fojourns in the wilderness, may be heard earnefuly joining in the same expostulation, in the lxiv. chapter of the prophet Ifaiah; "O that theu wouldst rent the heavens, that thou would come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy prefence; as when the melting fire burneth, the fire caufeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thine advertaries, that the nations may tremble at thy prefence. When formerly thou didft terrible things, which we looked not for, thou cameit down, the mountains flowed down at thy prefence." Nay, we ourfelves, every one of us, early put up the very fame petition to God, when we pray that " his kingdom may come:" for his kingdom of glory cannot come, till all these things shall have been brought to pass. And again, when, standing at the grave's mouth, we have before our eyes a plain proof, that " man who is born of a woman, hath but a fhort time to live" in this world; we earneftly beforeh the Father of Spirits, "that it would please him of his gracious goodness sherely to accomplish the number of his elect, and to haften his kingdom." Thus the coming of that day, in which "all the kindreds of the earth shall wail," is the constant subject of the withes and prayers of the fons of God. A found Christian faith gives them confidence towards God, and teaches them, without hypocrify, to pray for the fecond Advent of Christ. For although in that day " he cometh with cleuds," yet God's promife is, that whenever " he brings his cloud" over the earth, his "bow shall be in the cloud," the fure token of the " everlafting covenant

nant

acco

upor

with

of ju

agair

tion

noil

who

hear

ther

17770

ipea

riot

thei

ited

ouf

fo p

MI

Ad

of 1

hea fait

Let

end

car

the

dei

tim

tru

1:16

and of S

.

S

g

0

it

11

-

-

11

11

,

n

0

-

S

-

15

S

fA

)-

,

-

t

15

E

i-

nant of mercy between him and all flesh." And accordingly, when Ezekiel and St John faw Christ upon his terrible throne, he appeared encompassed with a RAINBOW, to teach us that even the throne of judgment is incircled by mercy, which rejoices against judgment. All the cries of despairing nations, the thunders of heaven, and the horrible noifes of the perifling earth shall not keep those, who have been indeed the disciples of Jesus, from hearing a voice faying unto them, " Come up hither." Yea, and they who in faith and patience have waited for the Lord, as the prophet Isaiah fpeaks, " shall then renew their strength, they shall mount up as eagles." They shall ascend to meet their Redeemer in the air, and the eye of faith shall itedfaftly behold the glories of the Sun of Righteoutness. Marvel no longer then that the church to paffionately defires the manifestation of Christ. Marvel not that the thould fay, come! when the Advent of him to whom the speaks is to be the day of her esponsals, and the day of the gladness of her heart; the end of her Saviour's fufferings, and her faith; a day of triumph, and everlafting felicity. Let the men of the world lament, for their joy is ended, and their forrows beginning; but let the redeemed be glad, for their forrows are at an end, and their joys beginning. Let the "tribes of the earth mourn," but " let Israel rejoice in him that made him, and let the children of Sion be joyful in their king." For the trumpet which proclaims the destruction of the ungodly, declares at the same time the falvation of the righteous. When that trumpet founds throughout the land, the eternal jubilce is begun. There is liberty for the captives, and the opening of the prison doors, even the gates of the grave, for those to come out, who lie there in in darkness, and in the shadow of death; and every child of God is free to return to his possession and inheritance, and to the family of his heavenly Father. When they who have loved the world, instead of him whom the world crucified, and trusted in the false glory and riches of earthly Babylon, shall " stand weeping and wailing, to see the smoke of her burning, faying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and icarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones; how in one hour is fo great riches come to nought? -What faith the Spirit to the church? " Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath avenged you on her." And what faith the church herfelf? "The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord and his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever. Hallelejah, for the Lord God omnipo. tent reigneth. Let us be glad, and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herfelf ready."

And now, my brethren, whose heart does not burn within him, when he hears the melody of the celeitial choir chanting forth the praises of their victorious Redeemer, round his glorious throne? Is then a single person here, whose soul has not a desire and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord, and to bear his part in the never-ending chorus? But know, O man, whosoever thou art, that hast this desire and longing, know thou must be a penitent upon earth, before thou canst be a faint in heaven. Thou must be holy in time, if thou we lidest be glorious in eternity. Acquaint now therefore thyself with God, and be at peace with him, thyself, and all mankind; thereby, and

thereby

ther

ter

thin

of t

now

med

nor

whi

all

pare

the

pre

let

give

the

it o

tha

pea

tab

to

net

tim

lig

Go

he

ch

gr

wa

ha

of

be

th

in

th

re-

on

nly

ld,

on,

ke

ty,

nd

es;

it?

ice

nd

r."

ıg-

Ot

rer

00.

nd

he

cit

rn

ce-

C-

Is

le-

he

ng

rt,

uit

a

if

nt

ce

nd

by

thereby only, shall good come unto thee at thy lat Stop not thine ears, and harden not thine heart against instruction, when it is the day of trial and probation in the wilderness. Receive now, I pray thee, the law of the most High; retire, and meditate upon it, and lay up his words in thy heart; nor fuffer the world to rob thee of that wisdom which is more precious than rubies, and to which all the things thou can't defire are not to be com-Fear not, neither be difmayed, because of the multitude of thy patt transgressions, which present themselves to thy troubled conscience, and let themselves in array against thee. God can forgive, if thou canst repent. Nay, he will " give thee repentance unto life," if thou wilt request it of him. If thou return to the Almighty, thou thalt yet be built up, and impossible as it may appear, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacle: thou shalt cease to do evil, and learn to do good; thou shalt cast off the works of darknets, and put on the armour of light, now in the time of this mortal life: thou shalt have thy delight in the Almighty, and lift up thy face unto God: thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee; he shall not lay thy fins to thy charge, but forgive thee what is past, and give thee grace to amend thy finful life; to decline from the ways of the destroyer, in which, perhaps, thou halt unhappily wandered, and incline to the paths or wisdom and righteousness, and walk therein before him all the days of thy life. And when the work shall be finished, for which God sent thee into the world, even the work of thy falvation, thou wilt perceive, that to depart and to be with Christ is far better than to live here in possession. of all that the world can give thee. Thou shalt go out with joy, and be led forth with peace by angels, who shall convey and welcome thy spirit to the regions of the living, to the bosoms of our holy fathers, Abraham, Ifaac, and Jacob, whence forrow, grief, and lamentations are banished away, where the light of God's countenance vifits and thines continually. And when the trumpet thall found, and all the tribes and kindreds of the earth shall wail, thou shalt lift up thy voice and sing for the majesty and glory of thy triumphant Lord, and call to the heavens and the earth to bear thee company-" Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the fea make a noise, and all that is therein; let the field be joyful, and all that is in it; then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice before the Lord; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth, and with righteoufness to judge the world, and the people with his truth. He which testifieth these things, faith, Surely I come quickly, Amen. Even fo, come, Lord Jefus."

The we

er, i most tary ideas both in th teth the Maf grad Fatl inha Wo Wo crea wer thin

> autl and resp ign

DISCOURSE VII.

refaw,

ere nes nd, nall

the

iee

let

all

bod

he

refs

th.

me

THE WORD INCARNATE.

Јони. i. 14.

The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

IN contemplating the character of man's Redeemer, it is hard to fay, whether our admiration be most excited by the natural dignity, or the voluntary abasement of his person. To form suitable ideas of either, it is expedient to take a view of And they appear to the utmost advantage in the exordium of St John's Gospel, where he fetteth himfelf to publish first, the Divinity, and then the incarnation of his most adorable and beloved Master. He mentions in due order, and regular gradation, the glory which the WORD had with the Father, before man, or the world which he now inhabits, had a being; "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God"-His glory, with respect to the creatures, the works of his hands; " All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made"—His glory, as the fole author of life and immortality; "In him was life, and the life was the light of men"-His glory, with respect to man in general, as fallen into a state of ignorance and fenfuality; " And the light shined

in

in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not"—His glory, with respect to the Jews, to whom he first manifested himself; "He came unto his own, and his own received him not"—His glory, with respect to Christians; "To as many as believed on him gave he power to become the sons of God;" in order to effect which he himself became the son of man; "The Word was made sless, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, sull of grace and truth."

Can any thing be more truly noble and fublime than the former part of the Evangelist's discourse, more pleasing and acceptable than the latter, descending from the lostiest of speculations on the Divine Nature of the Word, to display the benefits of his advent in the sleth; like the Nile, when, rolling from the heights of the Nubian mountains, it disfuseth riches and plenteousness over all the land of Egypt?

The union of two natures in the person of our Lord, which may justly be considered as the source of every bleffing we enjoy in time, or hope to enjoy in eternity, is expressed by St John in these terms, "The Word was made sleth," each of

which will be found worthy our attention.

The Ferm Word (2070) was in use among the ancient philosophers, who sometimes speak of a person under that appellation, as the maker of the universe. So Fertullian informs the Gentiles. † And Eusebius, in the xi. book of his Evangelical Preparation, cites a Passage from Amelius, a celebrated

+ "Apud vestros quoque sapientes λογον, id est Sermonem atque Rationem, constat artificem videri universitatis. Hunc enim Zeno determinat sacistatorem, qui cuncta in dispositione sormaverit."

of a Hera the Che winto

brate

rower fince wife derfit Aoro

It tame in t we r mea tion

find and com
As thin in a fhic han

faying him the

brated admirer and imitator of Plato, in which he speaks of the Aryon as being eternal and the maker of all things. This, he says, was the opinion of Heraclitus; and then introduces the beginning of the Gospel of St John; concerning whom, it seems, he was wont to complain, that he had transferred into his book the sentiments of his master Plato.

But it is not likely that our Evangelist either borrowed from, or intended to copy after Plato. And fince not only Plato, but Pythagoras and Zeno likewise, conversed with the Jews, it is not at all wonderful that we meet with something about a GEIOZ AOFOZ, or DIVINE WORD, in their writings. Nor, after all, might the philosopher and the apostle use the same term in the same acceptation.

t

9

-

e

S

1-

it

d

ır

CE

1-

le

of

he

r-

u-

. +

cal

le-

ed

at-

e-

It is customary with the writers of the New Teftament to express themselves, as much as may be, in the language of the Old, to which, therefore, we must have recourse for an explanation of their meaning, as the penmen of both, under the direction of one Spirit, used their terms in the same sense.

Now, upon locking into the Old Testament, we find, that "the Word of Jehovah," * is frequently and evidently the flyle of a perfore, who is faid " to come, to be revealed, or manifested," and the like. As in the xv. chapter of Genetis; " After their things, the Word of Jehovah came unto Abraham in a vition, faying, Fear not, Abraham; I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward. And Abraham faid, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, &c." -" Behold the Word of the Lord came unto him, taying, This shall not be thine heir - and HE brought him forth abroad, &c." Thus again, 1 Sam. iii. " Jehovah revealed himfelf to Samuel in Shiloh by the Word of Jehovah." The fame person is, at Vol. I. 1. other other times, characterized by the title, "the Name of Jehovah," * as in Isaiah xxx. 27. "Behold the Name of Jehovah cometh from far, burning with

his anger, &c."

With regard to the nature of the person thus denominated, whoever shall duly consider the attributes, powers, and actions afcribed to him, will fee reason to think of him not as of a created intelligence, but a person of the divine essence, possessed of all its incommunicable properties. And it may be noticed, that the Targums, or Chaldee Paraphrasts, continually substitute the Word of Jehovah,+ for Jehovaht, ascribing divine characters to the perfon fo named. And the ancient grecizing Jews fpeak in the fame ftyle. Thus in that excellent apocryphal book of Wisdom, ix. 1. "O God who hast made all things a MOFOE of by thy Word:" and again, in the paffage, which fo wonderfully deicribes the horrors of that night, never to be forgotten by an Ifraelite, wherein the first born of the Egyptians were flain-" While all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her fwift courfe, thine Almighty WORD (AOrox) leared down from heaven, out of thy royal throne, as a derce man of war into the midft of a land of defunction; and brought thine unfeigned commanament, as a tharp fivord; and ftanding up, fitted all things with death; and it touched the heaven, but it Rood upon the earth." Ch. xviii. 14.

this Word, although, to shew a distinction of performity, he first tells us, "The Word was with God;" yer to prevent all mistakes on the other side of the question, he instantly adds, "And the Word

was

יהרה ‡ ... מיסרא דיי † ... שם יהוה *

was (

upen part. was (St P. was i in hi that priat am A am I he ci his n judge fay, defer natu

> Sh Wor thou brou courf Wor eterr

has the bove is demonable, drawr where connections

the B which creati was God;" thus evidently afferting an unity of ef-

me

the

ith

de-

tri-

fee

:Ili-

Ted

nay

ra-

6,+

er-

ews

ent

vho

and

de-

or-

the

in

of

02

ne,

10

om-

up,

the

res,

OI

per-

vith

fide

ord

was

And let any impartial man only lay together, upon this fubject, and duly weigh the following particulars; that St John tells us, "The Word was God," and "The Word was made fleth;" that St Paul fays, "God was manifest in the flesh; God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himself; and in him dwelt all the fulness of the Godhead bodily;" that our Saviour is stilled Jehovah, a name appropriated to the Deity; that he fays of himfelf, " I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last *-I am he that fearcheth the hearts and reins;" that he created the world by his power, redeemed it by his mercy, governs it by his providence, and shall judge it in righteousness; let any impartial man, I fay, confider these things with the attention they deferve, and determine for himfelf, concerning the nature and dignity of him, who was incarnate for our falvation.

Should it be asked, why this person is stilled the WORD? the proper answer seems to be, that as a thought, or conception of the understanding, is brought forth and communicated in speech, or discourse, so is the divine will made known by the WORD, who is the offspring and emanation of the eternal mind; an emanation pure and undivided,

* Upon this passage, which is sound Rev. i. 11. Dr Doddelde has the following Note—" That these titles (which occur just above in ver. 8.) should be repeated so soon in a connection which demonstrates they are given to Christ, will appear very remarkable, whatever sense be given to the eighth verse. The argument drawn in the preceding note upon it, would have been strong, wherever such a passage as this had been found; but its immediate connection with this, greatly strengthens it. And I cannot forbear recording it, that this text has done more than any other in the Bible, towards preventing me from giving into that scheme, which would make our Lord Jesus Christ no more than a deisted creature."

like that of light, which is the proper iffue of the fun, and yet coeval with its parent orb; fince the fun cannot be supposed, by the most exact and philosophical imagination, to exist a moment, without emitting light; and were the one eternal, the other, though firially and properly produced by it, would be as strictly and properly coeternal with it. true is the affertion of the Nicene fathers; fo apt the instance subjoined for its illustration; "God of God, light of light:" in apostolical language, "The brightness of his Father's glory, and the expreis image of his person." * And whether we confider our Lord under the idea of the Word, or that of Light, it will lead us to the same concluhon, respecting his office. For as no man can discover the mind of another, but by the word which preceedeth from him; as no man can fee the fun, but by the light which itself emitteth; even fo, " No man knoweth the Father, fave the Son, and him to whomfoever the Son will reveal him." +

This glorious WORD, this uncreated LIGHT, was united to our nature in the person of Christ; "The Word was made flesh." Flesh, which is a part of our nature, stands here for the whole; and being the baser part of the composition, seems purposely mentioned, to intimate, that the care and love of heaven extend even to that; that our bodies, no less than our spirits, are included in the fcheme of redemption; fo that while the foul reposeth, in humble confidence, on the mercies of Jefus, the flesh also may " rest in hope." In flesh, and by the instigation of slesh, the offence was committed. By taking flesh upon him, therefore, the great Physician, the sovereign healer of all our

maladies,

mal

tain

In :

in i

Hig

fom

than

offe

pre

fin

COL

me

fini

fer

fan

by .

Ch

ble

bec

fici

Ch

to

not

nor

:01

me

of

the

fur

un

"

fice

of

^{*} Απαυγασμα σης δοξης, και χαρακτης της υποςασιως. + Matth. x1. 2 ..

he

he

ni-

ut

er,

ld

So

pt

od

16,

X-

SW

or

11-

if-

ch

m,

0,

nd

Tas

ft;

3 3

nd

11-

nd

00-

he

re-

of

fh,

111-

he

HIS

639

maladies, corrected the bad qualities of the fountain, that the streams might flow pure and falutary. In flesh the offence was committed, and therefore in flesh satisfaction must be made for it. High-Priest was incarnate, that he might have fomething to offer, more valuable and efficacious than the flesh of bulls and calves. "Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thouprepared me. In burnt offerings and facrifices for fin theu haft had no pleasure; then faid I, Lo I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God." * The nature that finned, according to the rules of justice, was to suffer for fin; and the Word was made flesh for the fame reason, that, when so made, he was baptized by John, "To fulfil all righteoufnefs." "And as Christ took manhood, that by it he might be capable of death, whereunto he humbled himself; so, because manhood is the proper subject of compasfion and feeling pity, which maketh the fceptre of Christ's regency, even in the kingdom of heaven, to be amiable; he who, without our nature, could not on earth fuffer for the fins of the world, doth now alfo, by means thereof, both make interceffion to God for finners, and exercise dominion over all men, with a true, a natural, and a fenfible touch of pity." +

As the Divinity is an object by no means within the grafp of the human understanding, it were abfurd to expect an adequate idea of the mode of its union with sless, expressed in the text by the word "made;" "The Word was made sless." It sufficeth, in this case, to maintain the general truth of the proposition against those, who, in different

L 3 ways,

^{*} Pf. xl. 6. Heb. x 5. + Houner, Ecclefiell. Polity, v. 52.

ways, by fubtilty and fophiftry, have laboured to oppugn and deftroy it. We must not, with Arius, deny the Saviour to be truly God, because he became man; nor affert, with Appollinaris, that he was not really man, because he was also God. We must not, with Nestorius, rend Christ asunder, and divide him into two perfons; nor, after the example of Eutyches, confound in his perfon those natures which should be distinguished. These were the four capital errors, which, in the earlier ages, harraffed and diffracted the Christian church, on the point of the incarnation; and in opposition to which, the four most famous ancient general councils of Nice, Conflantinople, Ephefus, and Chalcedon, were called. Whatever was by them decreed, either in declaration of Christian belief, or refutation of herefy, may all be comprifed, as judicious Hooker well noteth, in four words, "truly, perfectly, individibly, diffinctly;"* truly God, perfectly man, individially one perfor, diffinctly two natures. "Within the compals of which four heads, faith he, I may truly affirm, that all herefies, which touch the person of Jesus Christ, (whether they have rifen in these latter days, or in any age heretofore) may be with great facility brought to confine themfelves." +

The apossile to the Hebrews, writing on the subject of the incarnation, thus expresset himself, "He taketh not hold of angels, but he taketh hold of the seed of Abraham;" the took, or assumed the manhood into God. As the reasonable soul and sleth is one man, so God and man is one Christ. The soul is not turned into, nor com-

pounded

pound tinct i prefer witho

Th count was t 311.011 ciont tures cartin mion afraid and r a He a foje it is t of th piace they com at th lii O r.ou et (led ! able tera our prec

quod

ritu

cu i

^{*} Αληθωςν, τελεως, αδιαιζετως, ασυνημέτως. † Book v. Sect. 54. † Ου γαρ δησιο αγήτελου επελαμθαιεται, αλλα συνηματος Αθζουρίο πελαμθαιεται.

to

19,

C.

1.6

d.

11-

11-

7-

d.

he

in

112

nt

15,

by

111.

Tie

111

11,

OF

1212

11,

Cr

ity

3.

11,

id

ed

luc

ne Led

54.

30 10

pounded with the body; yet they two, though diftinct in nature, form one man. The natures are preferred, without confusion; the person is entire, without division.*

Thus, then, as the necessity of the case, and the counfels of the most High required, "The Word was made flesh;" and being made flesh, " dwelt amongit us;" not appearing occasionally, as in ancient times, but making his abode with his creatures; "rejoicing in the habitable parts of the earth, and delighting to be with the fons of men;" infomuch, that we read of those, who were not afraid to ask him, " Matter, where dwellest thou ?" and received this gracious answer, " Come and see." "He pitched his tent among us," + a stranger and a fojourner, as his fathers were, concerning whom it is the apolite's observation, that, though the heirs of the promife, they lived in tents, thifting from place to place, and declaring, that here, on earth, they had no permanent city, but looked for one to come. The fleshly taternacie, in which he resided, at the close of his pilgrimage, was to be taken down, in order afterwards to be re-erected in a more glorous manner, and for ever fixed at the right hand of God; like the Groay of old, which first travelled with Ifrael through the wilderness in a moveable tent, and then, at length, rested in a durable temple, on the hill of Sion. As the Captain of our isluation, the Leader of the Ifrael of God, he preceded his people to the battle against their spiritual enemies; and now, as King of Glory, crowned with victory and honour, he is feated on his

^{*} Sic factum est Caro, ut maneret Verbum; non lamutando quod erat, sed assumendo quod non erat: nostra auxit, sua non minuit; nec facramentum pietatis detrimentum Deitatis.

Concil. Chalced.

[†] Есигингия вы приги.

throne, holding forth rewards to all his faithful foldiers and fervants, which they are to receive at his hands, when the days of their pilgrimage and warfare shall be ended.

But let us not imagine, that, even in the state of humiliation, his glory was altogether obscured by the veil, within which it dwelt; or that its frequent irradiations were not sufficient to convince those who beheld the house, how illustrious a guest it had the honcur to contain. Eye-witnesses have given a different account. "The Word was made sless, and dwelt among us; and we heheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father." The sun was covered with a cloud; but it was the sun still; and often manifested, through the cloud, the power and brightness of its beams.

That Christ was man, the labours and the forrows, the stripes, the wounds, the pains, and the death, which, as man, he fuffered, did fully attest. But they who faw the most boisterous elements in nature cease from raging, and compose themselves into a perfect calm, when he faid, "Peace, be fill;" they who faw a foul and inveterate leprofy done away in a moment, by the words, "Be clean;" they who faw a body, that had been four days, dead, arise from its tomb, when he called, "Lazarus, come forth;" these might well ask, "What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the fea," difeafe, and death itself, " obey him?" Outwardly indeed he appears to be a man; but furely, under that form, a celeftial vifitant is come among us. Is not this the Lord of nature? Is not this man's Almighty Redeemer?

When, at the marriage in Cana, he had caused water to change its nature and properties, and to become wine, it is said, "This beginning of mira-

cles of farth Bu

Bu who sigura of the with which ever command to fun, so La was

himf A pleaf abafi choir birth guid whic of tl at h the t his : thete of a 17 6 Cire ing mont which

life,

les

ful

at

nd

of

by

ent

ofe

it

SVI

ide

his

-12-

t it

gh

15.

-10

he

eft.

in

ves

1;"

ene

1;"

y's,

La-

hat

ind

200

but

me

not

fed

to

ra-

cles

cles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him."

But our Evangelift faw more. He was one of those who attended their Master on the mount of transfiguration, and to whom was vouchfafed a glimple of that excellent glory, which the Word "had with the Father before the world was," and with which the humanity, by him affumed, is now for The Divinity, enshrined within, ever invested. communicated its radiance outwardly to the body, and even to the garments, till mortality seemed to be swallowed up of life; "His face did thine as the fun, and his raiment was white as the light." The " Lord our God became exceeding glorious, he was clothed with majeffy and honour, he decked himself with light as it were with a garment."

And if we reflect upon the manner in which it pleafed the Father to exalt and ennoble the most abating circumstances of his life and death, by the choir of angels that descended to celebrate his birth; the new star which appeared in the skies, guiding the eastern sages to Bethlehem; the voice which answered him from heaven, in the audience of the Jews; the preternatural eclipse of the fun at his crucifixion; recollecting at the fame time, the triumph of his refurrection and the manner of his afcention in the prefence of his disciples; all these particulars conspire to declare the glory not of a servant, as Moses, but of a Son, of "the only begotten;" a glory not of magnificence only, or one befet with terrors, like that at Sinai, but bearing towards man, in every instance, a benign and most friendly aspect; as the same bright luminary, which rifes in glorious majefty upon the earth, gives life, health, and gladness to all its inhabitants.

ss We

"We beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth."

In a subsequent verse of this chapter, we find " grace and truth," fet in opposition to the Mosaic law. "The law was given by Mofes, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." The law was the dispensation of justice, austere, rigorous, inflexible. "He that doeth these things, shall live in them;" and, "Curfed is he that continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them." The Gospel is the dispensation of mercy, mild, gracious, forgiving, faying to the unhappy transgressor of the law, " Believe in the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be faved." The law could only make fin known, and, by confequence, aggravate its guilt; the Gospel can pardon sin, and abolish its guilt. Such is the contrast between the moral law and " grace." The ceremonial stands opposed to "truth," not as being false, but figurative. "The law had a shadow of good things to come; but the body," the fubstance, the reality, the truth, pointed at, and delineated by fuch a shadowy representation, "is of Christ." The blood of bulls and goats, for instance, was offered, but it could not take away fin; it was never intended fo to do; it was " a figure for the time then present," designed to direct the faith of the offerer to its correspondent truth, namely, the blood of Messiah, to be afterward shed for that purpose. In itself, the law was ineffectual, and, of courfe, if rested in, proved fallacious and destructive.

But the words, as they stand in the text, may be taken in a more extended sense, comprehending the whole world, which, at the time of Christ's advent, was in a state of error, and condemnation. The two blessings, therefore, of which it stood

most grace to co did v us ac and us the direct can co fright truth shall a Su that truth

kiffe us r bein thro difci milia neitl ceive " th his wor of e wor pric lead agai yet

ende

mott

nd

aic

ind

the

ole.

1;"

ngs

do

cy,

ppy

lus,

nly

ate

lith

ral

fed

The

the

nt-

en-

and

not

it

ned

on-

be

law

ved

nay

ing

ft's

ion.

ood

most eminently in need, were, "grace and truth;" grace to deliver it from condemnation, and truth to correct its errors. Both these God by Christ did vouchfafe to bestow upon it. "He hath made us accepted* in the Beloved," remitting our fins, and receiving us to favour. He hath also shewn us the true and the right way, enabling as well as directing us to walk therein. Grace, without truth, can only mock us; truth, without grace, can only affright us. But when grace hath brought us to him, truth will keep us with him: and through grace we thall accomplish what truth requireth at our hands. "Surely his falvation is nigh them that fear him, that glory may dwell in our land. Mercy and truthare met together, righteousness and peace have kiffed each other."+

With wonder, gratitude, and joy, therefore, let us reflect upon the honour done us by the Word being MADE FLESH. Our nature is exalted to the throne of God; there is a MAN in heaven! The disciples beheld Christ's glory in the days of his humiliation; but eye hath not feen, nor ear heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man to conceive the glory with which God hath now invested "that body which it hath pleafed him to make his own; that body wherewith he hath faved the world; that body which hath been and is the root of eternal life, the instrument wherewith Deity worketh, the facrifice which taketh away fin, the price which hath ranfomed fouls from death, the leader of the whole army of bodies that shall rife again. For though it had a beginning from us, yet God hath given it vital efficacy, heaven hath endowed it with celestial power, that virtue which it

^{*} Exagrassiv nuas. Ephef. 1. 6. † Pf. lxxxv. 9, 10.

it hath from above, in regard whereof, all the an-

gels in heaven adore it."*

And if "no man ever yet hated his own flesh," can God hate the flesh, which, by being taken into one person with the Word, is united to the Godhead? Can the Father hate Him, of whom he more than once declared from heaven, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased?" "And we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. It is a great mystery," faith the apostle, "but I speak concerning Christ and the church." †

When man had offended, he fled from his Maker, and dared no more to approach the divine prefence. But now that the Word incarnate hath published his general invitation—"O thou that hearest the prayer, unto thee shall all slesh come!"

If the Son of God became the Son of man, why should it seem a thing incredible, that the sons of men should become the sens of God? "Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know, that when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall we also appear with him in glory; for we shall see him as he is."+

Delight we, then, to talk (and, fince the incarnation of the Word, why should we not delight to talk) of the dignity of human nature? Let us be careful to act up to it. To a Christian the advice of the philosopher comes with redoubled force; "Reverence yourself."—Consider, to whom you are related, by whom you have been begotten again to a lively hope of an unfading inheritance, The slock, from which you are sprung, is noble,

mort pose proa the f as gr of gr fadet antu and gone And Heffh which WOI who only hold " tri exce vou

1 13

unwo

faint

of da

birth

tions

falfun velut fumat Lib.

^{*} HOOKER, Book v. Sect. 54.

it is royal, it is divine. Difgrace it not by base and unworthy actions. Your inheritance is with the faints in light; have no fellowship with the works of darkness. Let your education be fuitable to your birth, your conduct answerable to your expectations. * The infirmities and dishonours, to which mortality is, and must be subject, need not discompose and afflict you. Be not dismayed at the approach of pain and fickness; let not the coffin and the shroud terrify you. For though " all flesh be as grafs, and all the goodlinefs of man as the flower of grafs;" though "the grafs withereth, the flower fadeth," kindly admonithing you to prepare for an autumn and a winter, when the fpring of youth and the fummer of manhood shall be passed and gone; yet " the WORD of God abideth for ever." And this is the WORD, which hath been "made flesh, and dwelt among us;" this is the WORD, to which your nature is in Christ united; "this is the WORD, which by the Gospel is preached unto you;" whose glory there displayed, " as the glory of the only begotten of the Father," you may now be-hold; and who, by his "grace" preceding, and his "truth" accompanying, will lead you to glory, the excellence of which, enjoyment only can enable you to comprehend.

VOL. I.

an

h,"

in-

the

he

s is

1 ?"

th.

aith

the

Mi.

-370

ath

hat

ie!"

why

s of

ved,

ap-

hen we

him

car-

is be

vice

rce;

you a-

nce, oble, it M

^{*} Utile esse civitatibus, dicit Varro, ut se viri sortes, etiamsi salsum sit, Diis genitos esse credant, ut eo modo humanus animus velut divinæ stirpis siduciem gerens, res magnas aggrediendas præsunat andacius, et agat vehementius. Augustin. de Civit. Dei. Lib. iii. p. 49. See Leland, Advant. and Necess. of Rev. i. 182.

DISCOURSE VIII.

THE CASE OF THE JEWS.

John i. 11.

His own received him not.

THAT the eternal Son of God should condescend, in human form, to visit his people, as their Saviour and Redeemer, is an event, which may well be allowed to excite our admiration. But how does our astonishment rise, when we are informed, that his people resused to receive so gracious a visitant?

he unbeliever, who is continually prying into every corner of ancient and modern hiftory, for arguments to countenance him in his unbelief, feizes, we may be fure, with avidity, on this prominent and marvellous circumstance, and labours to make his advantage of it; affecting to conclude, that the incredulity of the Jew can only be accounted for, by supposing a deficiency in the evidence laid before him. And the believer, though fatisfied that the mission of Jesus stands incontestibly proved, will yet often find himfelf perplexed, when he reflecteth, how flrange an occurrence it is, that a people, felected from all others to be the peculium of the Most High; by his mighty hand and stretched out arm rescued from bondage; conducted through all kinds of difficulties and dangers; at length fettled in a country deftined for their habitation; and there constituted the depositaries and guardipeo fore

and not dina cafe non and their non their

Cn 1

the thou mag lawg not their and and to v poin flow

ings

ans of the divine oracles and inflitutions; that this people should reject and crucify the person all along foretold, as we say, by those oracles, and pointed out by those institutions.

The truth is, that in all the annals of mankind, and in the whole compass of speculation, we meet not with a subject of so very singular and extraordinary a nature, as that now before us, namely, the case of the Jews. It may be added, that there is none, on every account, more deserving the deep and attentive consideration of Christians. Let us, therefore, enquire into the cause of the phænomenon, with which they present us. Let us hear their plea, and examine the grounds and reasons, on which it is founded.

They did not, because they could not, deny that the Son of Mary wrought miracles; miracles, though differing in kind, yet equal, in number and magnitude, to those performed by their own great lawgiver. Why, then, believing Moses, did they not believe him? What was it, that could occasion their infidelity? That which occasions it at all times, and in all places, when proper evidence is offered, and rejected—The adoption of certain prejudices and prepossessions, as first principles, in opposition to which no evidence is to be admitted. Four points were by them taken for granted, from which slowed all their reasonings, and all their proceedings.

The points were these:

First, That, as the chosen feed of Abraham, they had an exclusive indefeasible right to the favours of heaven.

Secondly, That the law of Moses, on account of its own intrinsic efficacy, and without a.

M 2

view

nd, our alour

his

into arzes, nent nake the

for, bethat ved,

at a

ched ough ngth

ion; ardi-

ans

view to any thing farther, was ordained for

TO

W

hi

210

S.1

T

to

cor

up

es. 11E

fel

the

65

tur

ble

25

all,

the

cou

acc

cea

tha

reie and

Th

col

Ab fon

ted.

par:

perpetual observance.

Thirdly, That the possession of their city, temple, and country, in peace, wealth, and protperity, was the end of the promifes.

Fourthly, That the prophecies warranted them in the expectation of a Mestiah, who, as a temporal prince, should secure them in such possession, by fubduing their civil enemies,

and reigning over them, in Judea.

If these things were so, they had much, indeed, to fay for themselves. But let us see, whether there be not, in their own Scriptures, evidence fufficient to fet these positions aside, and to condemn those men, who, upon the strength of them, rejected and crucified Jesus of Nazareth.

Their first position was, that, as the chosen seed of Abraham, they had an exclusive and indefeasible

right to the favours of heaven.

For thus, in reading the gospel history, we find them continually priding themselves in their descent from Abraham; as if, in order to their acceptance with God, nothing were required, but a proof of their relation to that patriarch; and as if, while that relation sublisted, no misconduct of their own could occasion them, as a nation, to forfeit such acceptance. When our Lord spake to them concerning that liberty wherewith he came to make them free, they, miftaking spiritual for civil liberty, confidently and roundly replied, "We are Abraham's feed, and were never in bondage to any man;"* unaccountably forgetting, as it thould feem, what they had formerly fuffered in Egypt and Babylon, and the state in which they lived, at that very time, under the Roman power. The mention of hea-CCH'S ven's mercy being extended to the Gentiles, always put them beside themselves. Christ only hinted the case of Elijah healing Naaman the Syrian, and that of Elisha being sent to a widow of Swepta, * leaving the application to themselves. They understood him, and endeavoured instantly to destroy him. St Paul, relating the story of his conversion, was patiently heard, till he touched upon the circumstance of his mission to the Gentiles. They gave him audience to this word, and then listed up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not sit that he should live!" †

Now this notion was taken up, in direct oppo-

fition to their own Scriptures.

ior

m-

101-

em

as :1

uch

ies,

ecd,

her

fu!-

mn

jec-

feed

lible

find

cent

ance f of

rhile

own

ac-

ernhem

con-

am's

what

don,

ime,

hea-

For they neglected to observe, what it was very obvious for any one to observe, who read the Scriptures, that Abraham himself was not chosen and blessed, merely as Abraham the son of Terah; but as a servent of God, tried in various ways, and, in all, found faithful and obedient. They should, therefore, have reflected, that his descendents, of course, stood on the same soot, and would not be accounted the children of Abraham, when they ceased to do the works of Abraham. ±

The fame lesson might have been learned from that part of the facred history, which records the rejection of Ishmael the eldest son of Abraham; and afterward, of Esau the first born of Isac. These transactions evinced, that no dependence could be placed on the incident of being the seed of Abraham; since, of that seed, for certain reasons, some have been rejected, while others were accepted. So it had been formerly; and therefore, in parallel circumstances, so it might be again.

M 3 Remarkable,

^{*} Luke iv. 29. + Acts xxii. 22. | See John viii. 39.

Remarkable, to this purpose, was the case of their ancestors, who came out of Egypt. A promise was made, that they should enter into Canaan. But the promise was afterwards revoked, because it was conditional. They fell in the wilderness, and others succeeded to the inheritance. And why did they not enter into rest? For the same reason which keeps the Jews out, at this hour; because of their unbelief, and hardness of heart.

The light of God's countenance was frequently withdrawn from the Hraelites, when they finned, and again restored, upon their repentance. Other qualifications were therefore requisite, without which, it little availed them to be of the house and

lineage of Abraham.

It should have been recollected by the Jews, that the grand and capital promife made to Abraham was not limited to his natural pofferity, but, on the contrary, in the most express terms that language could afford, extended to all others. It was the promife of the Seed, that is, the Mesiah, in whom, not Ifrael only according to the flesh, but "ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH should be bleffed." " And for this reason, the promite was made, previous to the covenant of circumcifion, under which the Jews claimed. In the flate of uncircumcifion · Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteoufnefs;" plainly becoming thereby the father of them who should afterward believe like him, though not circumcifed; that is to fay, the father of the Gentiles, or " nations of the earth," one day to be bleffed," in the promifed Seed, or Meffiah.

The Jews trusted in Moses. Wherefore, then, did they not hear Moses, and attend to what he had

had

told

ed to

dices

freed

rche

nithe

tions.

pred

reied

1125

chen

'heir

Shill

ther

Hila

and

the !

of t

the :

Lavi

fun

Lor

Tour

goin

amo

be o

my

the S

tain

the of A

of .

C-

n.

it

nd lid

on

0.0

tiy

ed,

ier ont

11/1

nat

am

the

age

the

m,

:2 4

evi-

ich

ion

nto eby

fay,

the

en,

lie

bad

had to fay to them? In the plainest words he had told them, 1500 years before, what at length appeared to St. Peter, who, for fome time, had the prejudices of a Jew about him; that " God did not refrect persons;"* He had told them, that if they rebelled against their God, they should be "punished, as strangers were punished; and as the nations, fo should they perish."+ Nay, he had clearly predicted, that the days would come, when upon their rejection for their abominable iniquities, the Genfiles should be taken in their room, to "provoke them to jealoufy." ! Before the time of Mofes, their progenitor Jacob had declared, that whenever Shiloh fhould come, "the nations would be gathered to him." How very bold and explicit If lish continually is upon this topic of light, life, and falvation to be manifefted, through Meffiah, to the Gentiles, is well known. Malachi was the last of their prophets. He lived within 400 years of the appearance of Jefus. What a prophecy did he leave upon the fubject, penned, as it were, with a fun beam-" I have no pleasure in you, faith the Lord of hoffs, neither will I accept an offering at your hand: for from the rifing of the fun unto the going down of the fame, my name thall be great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense thall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the Heathen, faith the Lord of hofts."

Such are the documents and the warnings, contained in the Scriptures of the Old Testament, egainst the first tenet of the Jews, that, as the chosen seed of Abraham, they had an exclusive and indefeasible right

right to the favours of heaven. Yet, with these Scriptures in their hands, in their heads, in their mouths, and upon their phylacteries, boasting and glorying upon every occasion, in an exact and accurate knowledge of them, did those men, after having crucified Jesus, persecute his apostles unto the death, from city to city, because the Gentiles were invited to share the benefits and blessings of the Gospel.—Such is the force of prejudice! Such the illusion of self-love!

Proceed we to confider their fecond position, namely, that the law of Moses, on account of its own intrinsic efficacy, and without a view to any thing farther, was ordained for perpetual observance.

It was by no means fafe, before an audience of Jews, to hint, though ever so remotely, at the inefficacy of the Mofaic rites confidered in themselves to procure the divine favour; or to infinuate, though ever fo covertly, the termination and abolition of that fystem. Some of the " blasphemous words," charged upon the protomartyr St Stephen, and for which he was stoned, were these; " that Jefus of Nazareth should change the customs, or rites, which Mofes delivered." * In their ears, this was the worst of blasphemies. It does not appear, that Stephen had used such an expression; it is probable, at that feafon, he was more guarded; and, they, who deposed their testimony against him, are ftyled, " false witnesses." By urging some prophecy, or parallel, from the Old Testament, as he afterwards urged feveral in his apology, it is likely he had intimated as much; and the words themfelves, with which he stands charged, contain nothing more than the truth, fufficiently attested by

• Afis vi. 13, 14.

the most tent prid of it

a me cere 10 a effec to b we l a be feren il CC of b afhe wav But alou ly ju deri perf were bitin tarv did tern fhou it bi

our

ligni

iupp

to W

to co

the law itself; which all along carried in it the most plenary and abundant evidence of its own pretent inessicacy, and suture dissolution; as they, who prided themselves in the study and interpretation

of it, ought to have known.

refe

leir

and

acfter

nto

iles

of

uch

ion,

its

any

fer-

e of

inlves

ate,

ibe-

lous

ien,

that, or

this

ear,

it is led;

nim,

pro-

s he

kely

em-

710-

l by

the

For, upon the first view of the law-Let us, for a moment, suppose, with the lew, that the legal ceremonies, in themselves, without having respect to any thing above and beyond them, were indeed effective of the purposes, for which they were faid to be defigned.—To what strange conclusions shall we be led? We must conclude, that the death of a beaft could render the Deity propitious to the offerer; that a goat could carry the transgressions of a congregation into the wilderness; that the blood of bulls could atone for fin; that water, with the athes of a red heifer infused in it, could purge away the pollutions of the mind; and the like. But against fuch conclusions common fense exclaims aloud, and forces us to draw another, and the only just and proper inference, namely, that fuch rites derived their virtue not from themselves, but from persons and actions represented by them; that they were a figure for the time being; a shadow exhibiting to the faith of the pious and intelligent votary the shape and lineaments of a substance, which did not appear. This must ever be the case of external ceremonies in religion; and we ourselves should be in a situation similar to that of the Jew, if blindly and ignorantly adhering to the letter of our own facraments, exclusive of the things they lignify, and the dispositions they require, we should suppose a power inherent in the baptismal water, to wath away guilt, and in the euchariffic elements, to confer pardon and peace.

Again.

Again. Be pleafed to observe the opposite character given, at different times, of the fame rites. One while it is faid, that they were highly acceptable to God; that he was delighted with the favour of the facrifices, and well pleafed, as it is natural to suppose he should be, with the observance of his own inititutions. At other times, we hear him declaring, with indignation, that his foul was weary with offerings, and hated the appointed feafts; that he could it away with the new moons and fabbaths; that incense was an abomination to him; and, in a word, that he would not eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats. Now, if we take the law and its rites to have been the things really and ultimately defigned, as in themfeves excellent and efficacious, they would have been always pleating to God, like duties intrinfically good and virtuous, of which we never hear the Almighty fpeaking, as he doth of these facrifices and oblations. But if the legal rites were figurative; if they were fymbolical of internal dispositions and actions; then would they necessarily become pleasing and displeasing to God, in different respects: pleasing, when accompanied by fuch internal difpositions and actions; when disjoined from them, and rested in as meritorious, to the last degree displeasing, hate-They are faid to have been ful, and abominable. both the one and the other; and therefore, were most indubitably figurative. To any confidering person the thing speaks itself.

But the Scriptures of the Old Testament did not leave a truth of such importance to be inferred.

They have expressly declared it.

To instance in that rite, which was the discriminating and characteristic mark of the feed of Abraham, circumcision. Moses himself hath affirmed that a spiritual

fpiritt that t God, " Cir and b Lord heart all the eft liv nues t their operal. heart plain He is circur he is cition the 1

God.
The dan ve cle lfaiah deem lows, away ceafe faid, out the li. Pfa clean we m

us he

).

1-

1

ce

ar

25

S;

nd

n;

of

we

igs

X-

al-

od

la-

rey

ns;

ind

ng,

and

l in

een

fon

not red.

ma-

am,

at a

t1132

spiritual or mental circumcission was intended; and that the end of that commandment was the love of God, out of a pure heart, and faith unfeigned. "Cirumcife (fays he) the foreskin of your hearts and be no more stiff necked."* And again, "The Lord thy God shall circumcife thy heart, and the heart of thy feed, to love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy foul, that thou mayest live." + When a Jew, reading this, still contimues to think, that the legal rites were instituted for their own fake, and that their value lies in the opus operatum, is the veil on Moses' face, or on his heart? For hath not Moses told him, in terms as plain as those in which St Paul hath told us, that He is not a Jew, who is one outwardly, nor is that circumcifion, which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew, who is one inwardly; and circumcition is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God."t

Thus with regard to the many ablutions enjoined and practifed under the law—" Wash ye, make ye clean," faith God to his people, by the prophet Isaiah. So far, the terms are legal, and may be deemed ambiguous: but by what immediately follows, their meaning is explained and fixed; "Put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil, learn to do well." As if he had said, what avails the outward and visible sign, without the thing signified by it? When we read in the li. Psalm, "Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow;" we may think we hear the voice of a Jew. But let us hear him again—"Wash me thoroughly from mine

^{*} Deut. x. 16. † Deut. xxx. 6. † Rom. ii. ult. | Ifai. i. 16, 17. § Ifai. li. 7.

35

ac

at

eif

it

by

di

an

fh

ce

bl

pr

ch

Lai

117

211

1-

-1

fi

10

Di

21

C

m

to

H

ih

po

1

mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my fin. Hide thy face from my fins, and blot out all mine iniquities. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right fpirit within me. Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy Holy Spirit from me. Restore unto me the joy of thy falvation, and uphold me with thy free Spirit."* What can a Christian-What can the devoutest and best informed Christian in the like unhappy circumstances, fay more, than thus to pray, that God would by his mercy pardon the guilt, and efface the frain of fin, and renew the heart and foul again to righteoufness, by the grace and power of his Holy Spirit? And whoever perules with attention the writings of the prophets, will find, that it is always one part of their employment, to recall the Ifraelites from the dead letter to the living spirit of their law; to prefs upon them the necessity of suing for the divine favour by that true repentance, and that ftedfast faith in God's promises, in the exercise of which it was the defign of their ritual to train them. The office of a Christian minister, mutatis mutandis is, in this particular, the fame; and it may be exccuted, with the utmost propriety, in the very same language. The noble and affecting exhortation in our Commination office affords a striking proof of this; where the prophetical and the evangelical expressions are finely interwoven, and, like the colours in a good picture, most harmoniously melt into each other.

To speak a word more, touching the perpetuity of the law of Moses. The Jew argues for it, from the immutability of God. But it is no more a reflection upon the divine immutability, that the law, having answered its end, should be abolished, than

Hide

niqui-

nd re-

away

Spirit

falva-

What

d best

nstan-

would

e stain

ighte-

pirit?

ritings

s one

aelites

r law;

or the

d that

cife of

them.

utandis

e exc-

v fame

rtation

proof

gelical

he co-

y melt

petuity

from

e a re-

e law,

, than

it

it is, that the world should be destroyed, after the accomplishment of the design, for which it was created. He, who gave the law, foretold, in the clearest terms, by his prophets, that, at a certain period, it should cease; that he would make a new covenant by the Messiah, and that the old covenant should be disannulled;* that the old things should pass away, and be forgotten; † that the ark of the covenant should come no more to mind; ‡ that the legal sacrifices should cease, and sacrifices of a purer kind be established in their room; || that the Aaronical order of priesthood should be dissolved, and the order of Melchisedeck be introduced by the Messiah; and that this latter priesthood should be an ordinance for ever. §

From these considerations it appears, that the liw, in its nature, was figurative and transitory, being a dispensation interpoled between the promise and its accomplishment. Previous to the law, the Cofpel was preached to Abraham, that in his feed. the Meffiah, all nations thould be bleffed. fune Gospel, at the beginning, had been preached to Adam, that the feed of the woman, or the Meffish, should bruife the head, that is, destroy the power of the old ferpent, who is called the devil and Satan, who deceived our first parents, and decoiveth the whole world. But as there was to be a long interval between the promife and its performance, in the mean time, till the feed should come, to whom the promife was made, the law took men under its tuition, prescribed to them their duty, thewed them their guilt and their pollution, and polated out the means of pardon and fanctification. When the promife was fulfilled, and the feed came, it had executed its office, and ceased of course, VOL. I. giving

^{*} Jer xxxi. 31. + Ifai. xliii. 18, 19. † Jer iii. 16. ! Mel i. 10. § Pf. ex. 4. See Paschal's Thoughts, P. 187.

giving place to him, whom it had hitherto prefigured and predicted. It spoke by the mouth of the aged and dying Simeon, when, upon embracing the child Jesus in the temple, he exclaimed, "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word; for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the sace of all people; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and to be the glory of thy people Israel."

The third point, taken for granted by the Jews in our Saviour's time, was, that the possession of their city, temple and country, in peace, wealth, and prosperity, was the end of the promises.

But their own Scriptures militate, with equal

force, against this notion likewise.

For here, we must recollect again, that the promise, emphatically so stilled, was made, in Abraham, to "all the nations of the earth," who could not possibly have any concern in the blessing of Canaan.

We must observe, that, if Canaan were indeed the end of the promise, the fathers of the Jewish people, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, never were, nor could hope to be partakers of it. They solourned in the land of Promise, as in a strange land. Cod gave them none inheritance in it, not so much as to set their foot on. They confessed themselves to be strangers and pilgrims, travelling towards a country, in which they might six their abode. Such they lived, and such they died. The country, therefore, which they sought, was one beyond the grave.

When the children of Abraham were fettled in Canaan, true Itraelites understood, that the rest they there enjoyed was by no means the real, permanent, final rest, promised and intended. In the xev. Psalm, David, though king of Israel, and seat-

ed

ed i

reft

not

Egy

difc

fina

foo

fer

19,

act

his

in t

fior

the

ftr.

wer a fl

tru

pec

as '

nat but

pre

a b

Th

Sci

rit

We

fee

10

the

oref.

h of

acing

Lord,

, ac-

n thy

e face

and

lems

on of

ealth,

equal

pro-

ham,

d not

naan.

ndeed

ewith

were,

ev fu-

land.

felves

irds a

coun-

eyon.1

led in

e rest

, perin the

d feat-

ed

ed on the hill of Sion, still speaks of another future reft, warning the people of his time, that they fell not short of it, as their ancestors, who came out of Egypt, fell thort of Canaan, through unbelief and disobedience. If Joshua had given them the true final reft, David fo long afterward could not have spoken of another day of trial, and another rest reserved in store for the faithful. For this reason it is, that the fame David, in that fublime and devout act of praise and thanksgiving uttered just before his death, recognizing the mercies of God to Ifrael in the land of Promise, yet makes the very confesfion which the ancient patriarchs had made, when they had none inheritance in that land. strangers before thee, our God, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding." *

If, therefore, the land of Canaan were not the true and final feat of rest, peace and felicity for the people of God, we must conclude concerning that, as we did above concerning the law, that it terminated not in itself, nor was given for its own fake, but was also, in its kind, a figure, for the time then present, of a glorious and permanent possession in a better world, where all those, who live and die in the Lord, shall indeed rest from their labours. The Jews had fufficient grounds, from their own Scriptures, to confider it as fuch. They should have confidered it as fuch; and they should have carried on their thoughts to the rest and the inheritance of the faints in light, whither their fathers were gone before them through faith in the promifed feed, the Messiah, whose office it was, like another Jothua, by vanquishing the adverse powers, to open the kingdom of heaven, that true land of Promife to all believers.

^{*} I Chron. xxix. 15.

The fourth position maintained by the Jews was, that the prophecies warranted them in the expectation of a Messiah, who, as a temporal prince, should secure them in their possessions, by subduing their civil enemies, and reigning over them in Judea.

The fame prejudice which operated with regard to the family of Abraham, the law of Mofes, and the land of Promife, operated likewife with regard to the Messiah. This was but a natural and necestary consequence. For if they had fixed their thoughts on their national privileges, their ceremonies, and the inheritance of Canaan, the Messiah by them defired must needs be one, who would defend and preserve them in the enjoyment of these privileges, those ceremonies, and that inheritance. Accordingly, the notion current among the Jews, when our Lord was upon earth, and which, we find, stuck fast to his disciples even after his resurrection, was, that Messiah, when he came, should " restore again the kingdom to Israel." * And the grand argument infifted on in the Talmud, and by the Rabbins, is, that he did not subdue the nations by the force and terror of his arms. He overcame not the Gentiles, fay they, with martial power; he loaded us not with their spoils; he neither enlarged our dominion, nor increased our power. +

Now the Scriptures do undoubtedly describe Messiah, as one, who should deliver his people from their enemies, and reign over them in glorious majesty. The Jews construed those passages of a temporal deliverance from the Roman yoke, and a temporal reign in Palettine. But did they construe them aright? Do not the same Scriptures unfold the design of his coming, and the process of the redemption by him, in the sullest and most par-

ticular

0

11

r

tl

th

id

fp

W

pi

11

gi

Was.

ecta-

lould

their

gard

and

egard

their

emoeffiah

d de-

thoie ance.

Jews,

n, we

refur-

hould

nd the

nd by

ations

rcame

er; he

larged

fcribe

people

glori-

ages of

e, and

y con-

res un-

cets of

it par-

ticular

ea.

icular manner? Surely they do. How many paffages are there, always allowed by the ancient, and not now denied, by the modern Jews, to belong to Mesliah, which describe him as poor, lowly, despised, afflicted, oppressed, dying, dead? Would you now compose a man's character, without accounting for the contrarieties in it? Can you be faid to have composed that of the Messiah, while you leave out one half of it? Are you not bound to find a person, in whom all the seemingly contradictory particulars are reconciled? They are eatily, they are completely reconciled in the person of Jefus, as fet forth, by us Christians, in his twofold nature, as God and man. They never were, they never will, they never can be reconciled in any other: and the Jews, by their modern fiction. of two different Meffiahs, to answer the purpose, have at once juitified us, and given fentence against themselves.

But that the force of the prophetical testimony in favour of the Messiahship of Jesus may appear at one view, permit me, in a concise and summary way, to recall the several particulars of it to your remembrance, as I find them collected by a very learned and eminent writer.

The prophets speak of a new and second covenant, which God would make with his people: they mention, not once, or twice, but very often, the conversion of the Gentiles from superstition and idolatry, to the worship of the true God: they speak of four successive empires, the last of which was the Roman empire; and under this last empire, they say, that a new and everlasting kingdom should be established, by one, to whom God should give absolute peace; and dominion. A great perfer was to come, who should be Immanuel, or God

N 3

with.

with us, the Son of God and the Son of man, the feed of Abraham and of David; born of a virgin, poor and obscure, and yet one whom David calls his Lord; the Lord to whom the temple belonged, the mighty God, a great king, an everlafting prieft, though not of the tribe of Levi; born at Bethlehem; a prophet like unto Moses, but greater than Mofes; a prophet, who shall preach to the poer and meek, and proclaim liberty to the captives, and comfort the mourners, and heal the broken hearted; who should proclaim his Gospel, first and principally, in the land of Zebulon and Naphtali, in Califee of the Gentiles; who should have a forerunner in the spirit of Elias, crying in the wildernefs, Prepare ye the way of the Lord; who flould inftruct in a mild and peaceable manner, without wrath and contention, before the defirmation of the temple, in which temple he should be seen and heard; who should enter Jerusalem meek and humble, and riding on an afs; who should work miracles more than Nofes and all the prophets, and miracles of the merciful and beneficent kind, open the eyes of the blind, and the ears of the deaf, and make the dumb to praise God, and the lame to leap as an hart; who, notwithfranding all his power and goodness, should be rejected by the greater part of the nation, to whom he should be a stumbling block; who should be despifed and affileted, a man of forrow, and cut off from the hand of the living; who should have enemies numerous, powerful, crafty, and wicked; who should be accused by false witnesses, betrayed by an intimate and particular friend, fold for thirty pieces of filver, and the money given for a potter's field, when it had been flung away by the traiter, who thould not

ble fet liki but ner am hin fha VIII We III. hin me des ef the CI 21. his Go tify th. the fho if i rail cui affi

> poi ful

> ler

car

be

live long after his crime, and whose office should be

he

n, lls

d.

st,

an

or

es,

en nd

ıli,

10-

r-

he

nd

111-

ra-

nd

en

nd

to

11.-

ter

m-

cd,

the

W-

fed

ar-

nd

ad

not

uid be be

be filled up by another: that the enemies of this bleffe I person should use him contumeliously, buffet him, and spit upon him, while he should be led like a lamb to the flaughter, not opening his mouth, but to intercede for the transgressors; that his enemies should strip him of his raiment, divide it among themselves, and cast lots upon it, surround him, pierce his hands and his feer, mock him, and fliake their heads at him, give him gall to eat, and vinegar to drink; that he should be reduced to fo weak and languishing a condition, that his bones might all be counted, his heart should melt within him, and his tongue cleave to the reaf of his mouth; that he should be brought to the dust of death; that he should be pierced, and yet not one of his bones be broken; that he thould be laid in the sepulchre of a rich and honourable man, none of his enemies hindering it; that he thould rife agan, before he had feen corruption, and fubdue his enemies, and afcend into heaven, and fit at God's right hand, and be crowned with honour and glory, and fee his feed, and profper, and justify many, and be adored by kings and princes; that then Jerusalem thould be made desolate, and the Jews dispersed in all lands, and, the Gentiles should be converted, and flow into the church.*

In the application of a fingle prophecy, especially if it be a figurative one, interest and ingenuity may raise many doubts and difficulties; but against the accumulated weight of evidence, **20" uniquality as uniqually assumed by so many plain literal predictions, all pointing to one person, all punctually and exactly talfilled in Jesus Christ, and in him alone, no tolerably plausible objection can ever be made. Let candour and integrity, reason and common sense.

^{*} Dr Jortin's Remarks on Ecclef. Hift. Vol. I. P. 112.

be judges in the cause, and they must determine they have already determined by the virtuous Nathanael—" Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou

art the king of Ifrael."

Such, then, is the case of the Jews, such the evidence they rejected, and such the cause of the rejecting it. Having fixed their eyes and their hopes upon the shadow, they set at nought the substance, though appearing at the time and in the manner described by their own prophets. Having rejected their God, they have been rejected by him; and the satal errors, which occasioned their insidelity, have received a final and tremendous resutation, by the divine judgments inslicted upon them.

To demonstrate, that, as the seed of Abraham, they had no exclusive and indescalable right to the favours of heaven, those favours have been withdrawn from them, and conferred on the Gentiles.

To fliew, that the law of Moses was not in itself efficacious, or designed to be perpetual, they are put under an absolute incapacity of observing it any more. They have no altar, no priest, no

temple.

To reprove the fond notion, that Canaan was the end of the promites, they have been driven out of it, and forbidden to approach it. In a state of utter defolation, it has passed successively into the hands of their enemies of every denomination, and never reverted to them.

To eradicate the ideas of a temporal Messiah, and dominion over the nations, after beholding the sceptre departed from Judah, after having been deceived by a multitude of impostors, they continue to this hour, at the end of 1700 years, sugitives and vagabonds upon the earth.

And

ad

It

It

de

fe

fi

0

n

p

n

f

n

3

ne-

Na-

thou

he e-

their

fub-

the

iving

him;

fide-

futa-

em.

ham,

o the

with-

tiles.

itielf

v are

ig it

no

was

out

te of

the

and

and

the

de-

inut

tives

And

And now let us be permitted, in our turn, to address an argument to the deift, upon this topic. You demand ocular proof of prophecy accomplished. It is before you, in an instance without a parallel. It was repeatedly foretold, both in the Old and New Testament, that, for the rejection and murder of their M-shah, the Jews should be dispersed into all countries; yet that they should not be fwallowed up and loft among their conquerors, but should frili subsit, to latest times, a distinct people. By Jeremiah, God declared he would make an end of the nations their oppressors, but he would not make an end of them. * You will not fay, this prediction was written fince the event; and certainly, an occurrence more fingular, or improbable, could not have been predicted. In the course of human affairs, who hath heard fuch a thing; who hath feen fuch a thing? Yet, fo it is. The mighty monarchies of Affyria, Persia, Greece, and Rome, are vanished, like the shadows of the evening, or the phantoms of the night. Their places know them no more. Nothing remains of them, but their names: while this little contemptible people, as you are wont to ftyle the Jews, strangely secure, without a friend or protector, amidst the wreck of empires; oppressed, perfecuted, harrassed always, by edicts and executioners, by murders and maffacres, hath outlived the very ruins of them all. Except you fee figns and wonders, you will not believe. Behold then a fign and a wonder, the accomplishment of prophecy in a standing miracle; the bufb of Mofes furrounded by tlames, ever burning, and never confumed! Contemplate the fight, as it deferves; and be not faithlefs, but believing; fer

for this is the Lord's doing, and therefore fo mar-

velous in our eves.

That the Gospel, when slighted by the Jews, might not be without its fruit, and that God might have a church and people to supply their place, the Apostles turned to the Gentiles; so that their fall became the riches of the world, and good was brought out of evil. Let the warning, given us by our own Apostle, be ever sounding in our ears, though when we consider the state of religion among us, it may perhaps make them tingle. "Because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear; for if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he

alfo fpare not thee." *

The cause of Jewish infidelity was an hatred of the power of godliness, concealed under the cloke of zeal for its form, and occasioned by a love of wealth, power, and parade, a notion of privilege, pre-eminence, and indefectibility. And is it not aftonishing, that, with fuch an example before her eyes, the church of Rome should be pursuing the fame courfe, and splitting upon the same rock? Let us be thankful, that we are come out of her; and let us guard against the shadow of her crime, by constantly bearing in mind, that the promises are spiritual, and that they are conditional; that if the light of the Gospel, which is vouchsafed us, be abused, God can remove it; that, like the bright ruler of the day, it may proceed westward, and leave us in darkness; that he who converted Britons and Saxons, can call the tribes of America to the faith, and " of those stones raise up children unto Abraham."

To

ft

1

d

b

cl

b

p

0

66

v

W

d

P

re

fa

ir

tl

0

P

V

6

tl

C

to

ai

tl

ar-

WS,

ght

the

be-

ght

wn

igh

, it

un-

by God

he

e of

ege,

not

her

the

her;

ime,

nifes

that

the

rard,

erted

erica

dren

To

To conclude—When we fee the Jews, for fo great a length of time, preserved under calamities, which would have been long fince the ruin of any other people, our regard and attention ought to be strongly excited towards them. Extraordinary was their beginning, and their progress: more extraordinary, perhaps, will be their end: for if they abide not still in unbelief, they, as the natural branches, may furely be grafted in again: and there can be little doubt, but that fuch an event will take place. It is faid, they are difperfed, " till the times of the Gentiles shall be fullfilled;"* and that "blindefs in part is happened to Ifrael, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in." + It seems evidently to be implied, that at the period mentioned, whenever it shall come, their dispersion will cease, and their blindness be removed. Glorious things are spoken of them by their own prophets, which do not feem, as yet, to have received their full and proper accomplishment. When the Gentiles had revolted from the true religion, revealed after the fall, the church subfifted, for two thousand years, in the family of Abraham. Since the apostacy of the Jews, it hath substited nearly the same space of time among the Gentiles. And what faith St Paul? " As ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief; even so have these also now not believed. that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy." * The very mercy thewn to the Gentiles is to be a means of bringing the Jews to the faith: and perhaps, we can no where meet with an instance of a more popular and affectionate turn, than that, by which St Paul feems to find a reafon for his zeal to convert the Gentiles, in his love

^{*} I.uke xxi. 24. + Rom. xi. 25, + Rom. xi. 30, 31.

love to his own countrymen the Jews, that he may thereby provoke them to emulation. Let us fecond his endeavours to effect this, by our love and our good works: let us, in our lives and conversations, shew them a religion, whose attractive excellence may invite and compel them to embrace it. Nor let us omit to observe, that, as Gentiles, while we labour to premote their interest, we likewife shall, by fo doing, promote our own. So fignal an event, as the conversion of the Jews, cannot but operate again on the lukewarm and degenerate nations, as well as on those that are still unconverted, to the production of a more plentiful and joyful harvest, than has yet perhaps been feen. " For if the fall of them were the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulnets? If the cafting away of them were the reconciling of the world, what thall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?" * The refurrection of Christianity, in all the splendor of truth, and the beauty of holineis!-Nor let us be ftaggered by the contrary appearances of things in the world. There cannot be more contrary, at the convertion of the Jews, than they were, at the conversion of the From the Jewish church, when in its lowest and most unpromising state, went forth those, who brought the nations to the faith; from the Gentile church, when in a condition equally low and unpromising, may go forth those, who shall caufe Ifrael to return to it-Bleffed times! Delightful prospect?—We see it, but not now; we beheld it, but, perhaps, not near. We live, and probably, like the ancient patriarchs, we may die, not having received the promifes. But a generation to be born

^{*} Rom. xi. 12, 15.

born shall receive them, and shall praise the Lord, who thus, at different periods, "hath shut up all in unbelief, that he may" finally "have mercy upon all."—Happy in the mean season, shall we be, if, while we are preparing ourselves, we may, in any the least degree, by our prayers and our endeavours, contribute towards the preparation of our elder brethren, the once beloved and highly favoured seed of Abraham, for the approach of that awful and important day, when their and our Messiah, who, as at this time, came in humility, to abase the proud, shall return in glory, to exalt the humble.

Vol. I

he

us

ove

and

rac-

to

, 35

rest,

wn.

ews.

de-

ftill

feen. the es of ? If ig of n be, on of dithe v the Thele f the of the in its thoie, m the ly low o thall elightbehold bably, having to be born

DISCOURSE IX.

THE BELOVED DISCIPLE.

John xxi. 7.

That Disciple whom Jesus loved.

NO writings are better calculated to improve mankind, than those which relate the history of the lives of fuch persons, as have been famous, in their generations, for wifdom and virtue. We are apt to be terrified by the strictness and severity of holiness, while it meets us only in precept; but when we behold it realized in the example of one, made of the fame flesh and blood, living in the fame world, and exposed to the fame temptations with ourselves, we are fired at the fight, with a noble emulation, and are ashamed of any longer fancying ourselves not able to do what so many others have done before us. St Augustine, in his Confessions, describing the conslicts he endured with temptation in his younger years, tells us, how greatly he was strengthened, and animated to the fight, by imagining he faw virtue standing, in a visible form, before his eyes, and pointing to the noble company of those who had been conspicuous examples of purity; with which confideration the gently reproached him in these words-" Why canst not thou do what these have done?" From the fair light of one good example, innumerable others may catch the heavenly flame, until the whole church become illuminated and adorned with wit tha

that nati the ted the

in

to Ser the before fain of the forg

ftar red Bel his uni wor hor

Eva

her

he Ma pri with bright and shining patterns of every thing

that is lovely and praise worthy.

Biography hath also another advantage, namely that it is fure to entertain, because it gratifies that natural curiosity men have to be acquainted with the history of others; which curiosity is then directed to its proper end, when it incites us to make the wisdom and experience of past ages our own, in order to become proficients in the mystery of godliness, and to practise every art of virtuous living.

But what chiefly recommends this kind of writing to Christians is, the use made of it in the holy Scriptures, which are, for the most part, historical, the wisdom of God having thought it better to set before us the duties of our calling, as they present themselves in the life of Christ and those of his saints, than to give us any regular and exact system of them. The church, by the appointment of her sestivals, hath contrived to turn our thoughts from time to time upon these lives, that so, neglect and forgetfulness may not deprive us of the many benefits resulting from a due contemplation of them.

The faint of this day is John the Apostle and Evangelist. And where will heraldry, among all her boasted titles of honour, sind one that can stand in competition with that which was conferred upon him;—"The disciple whom Jesus loved!" Beloved of Him, who was himself the beloved of his Father! Could we suppose a prince to reign universal monarch over all the kingdoms of the world, the sole fountain of every kind of earthly honour to every individual man under the whole heavens, how gladly, at the hour of death, would he resign all, to be the beloved disciple of such a Master? And if nothing be esteemed too high a price for the favour of an earthly sovereign, a man,

0 2

what.

of in are of out he, he ons

his

red

OW

the

na

the

ous

The

hy

om

ble

the

ned

vith

TC

rifi fea

Th

vig

kin

fwe

66

ha

hir

Gi

Wi

th

ex

no

be

M

tir

77

In

111

tin

k

W

whose breath is in his nostrils, what shall we not give to obtain the love of him who abideth for ever, and will make us partakers of his own immortality? We are all the disciples of Christ, and candidates for his favour. Let us, therefore, take a view of the life and character of the person who enjoyed so large a share of it, as to be stilled eminently—"that disciple whom Jesus loved;" since to be like him, is the way to be loved of our Master as he was.

St John was the fon of Zebedee and Salome; the fame Salome whose pious care had provided tpices to embalm the body of our Lord, when Mary Magdalen and she, coming early to the fepulchre, found him rifen from the dead. The place of his birth was one of the sea towns in Galilee, probably either Bethfaida, or Capernaum, where, with his father Zebedee, and his elder brother James, afterwards diftinguished from another of that name, by the title of St James the Great; he followed the fishing trade. Youth is no obstacle in the way of obtaining the favour of Christ. The disciple whom he loved was the youngest of all the Apostles. And certain it is, that religion never appears to greater advantage, than in the persons of those who "remember their Creator in the days of their youth," and are admitted early into the number of the disciples of the holy Jesus. It is then like a diamond fet in gold. There is fomething more noble in renouncing the world for the love of Christ, when the relish for sensible enjoyments is at the highest, than there can be in doing it when the evil days come, in which there is no farther pleasure or satisfaction to be had in earthly things. He furely is not fo likely to accomplish his journey, who begins it when the fun is going down, as he is, who fets out at the hour of its rifing. 100

er.

y ?

tes

of

fo

ke

as.

e;

led

en

ul-

ace

ee,

re,

ner

of

he

cle

he

he

cer

ns

ays

he

is

ne-

he

y-

ng

no

aly

ith

ng its

ıg.

Youth, like the morning, is the proper riling. featon for every talk that requires time and pains. Then all the powers of body and foul are fresh and vigorous, as those of one awaked from a found and kindly fleep. Then is the golden opportunity, the fweet hour of prime, and the day is before us. "The night cometh, when no man can work. I have written unto you, young men (faith John himfelf, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one." * Rejoice then, O young man, in thy vouth, not because thou art not able to riot in excess and wantonness as the heathen who know not God, but because thou hast it in thy power to become, like the youthful John, the beloved of thy Master, who seeketh such to worship him.

Nor let him of low degree neglect to take comfort in the confideration, that the beloved disciple
of Christ was a common, fisherman. The distinctions of high and low, rich and poor, noble and
vulgar, obtain in this world, and in this world only.
In the kingdom of God they cease, and are no
more. There virtue only gives precedence, and
the meanest mechanic takes place of the nobles and
kings of the earth, if he were a better Christian
than they were. The vanity and the folly of those,
whose confidence is placed in titles and pedigrees,
will then appear in its proper light, when the supposed carpenter's son shall be seen on his throne of
glory, and the sisherman seated at his right hand.

The account of John being called by our bleifed Lord, from his employment of fifling, to that of preaching the Gospel, is thus given us, Mat. iv. 21. "And jetus going on from thence," that is, from the place where he had just before called Peter and

O 3 Andrews

^{* 1} John ii. 14.

Andrew, " faw other two brethren, James the fon of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him." Their minds had been prepared for the advent of the Messiah by the fermons of the Baptist, who indeed had pointed him out to Andrew, and another disciple, not improbably John himfelf, for the Lamb of God. Upon his appearance and call, therefore, they readily received and obeyed him, laying the foundation of the Christian building in the renunciation of the world. And here it always must be laid by every one who is defirous of being "the disciple whom Tefus loveth." All are not called to forfake their occupations, and to commence preachers, as the Apostles were, Christ having appointed in his church a regular way of entering into the ministry; and at this door, when duly prepared for it by a fuitable education, all are now to enter, who find themselves inclined and disposed by the good Spirit of God to undertake that bleffed work. But every one is called to be ready, in heart and mind, to quit all that comes in competition with duty, and to follow the Saviour in the path of holy living. It is necessary for us all to leave those companies, and engagements, and ways of living which enfnare our fouls, and entangle our affections in the toils And when duty to God requires it, we must forfake our friends and relations, rather than reject the falvation of Christ. Whoever is in error, or in fin, will, by the good providence of God, be often called to come out of it in the course of his life. He shall, perhaps, hear a fermon that shews him to himfelf, and awakens him; or fome kind and charitable friend thall admonith him; or the holy

rep the eve and ter as

lio

fio gel ou tec wo be he

ha fin ag tic w!

by

or ale we de

G

St ad pr A th

th

holy Spirit shall cause his own conscience to be his Then, O finner, it is, that Jesus calleth reprover. thee. Obey him instantly; leave all that, whatever it be, whereby thou offendest, though near and dear to thee; join thyfelf to him, as thy Mafter, and director, in all things; and thou, as well

as St John, thalt be beloved of him.

on

ith

he

ip,

rds iah

nad

ole,

od.

ea-

ion

the

ery

om

cir

the

his

ry;

y a

ind

irit

cry

to

ind

ng.

ies,

are oils

we

nan

or,

be

his

ews

ind

the

oly

When our Lord gave his Apostles their commisfion to preach the Cospel, he surnamed our Evangelist and his brother James, Beanerges, that is, in our language, Sons of thunder. Thereby he intimated the powerful effects of their preaching that word, which is frequently compared to thunder; being, like that, the voice of God speaking from heaven, mighty in its operation. If the one shake the earth, throw down lofty trees and towers, and by the lightning which accompanied it, disfolve the harden jubitances, the other thaketh the empire of fin, cafteth down every thing which exalteth itfelf against heaven, blasting and confuming the corruption of the heart. Such are the effects of the word, when preached with power: and happy are they who experience them, in reading and hearing the Gospels, and more especially that of St John, who, on the wings of contemplation and faith, foaring aloft, like his own eagle, bears the thunder of the word, and causes its glorious voice to be heard under the whole heaven.

In the course of the evangelical history, we find St John, in conjunction with St Peter and St James, admitted to the knowledge and view of fome more private miracles and transactions, when the other Apostles had not that honour. These were the three who attended their Master, when he raised the daughter of Jairus from the dead. "He fuffered no man to go in, fave Peter, and James, and

John."

John." And this is, in some sense, the happy lot of every disciple whom Jesus loveth. For although he no more "know Christ after the flesh," or see him working his miracles in person, as St John did, yet, by faith, the wonders of divine love and mercy are manifest unto him; and he beholds accomplished in himself and others that great work, which the miracles of Christ were defigned to reprefent, the work of conversion and falvation. This work Jefus only can effect, and none but his beloved disciples know and understand it. This fecret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he sheweth to them the glory of his power in raifing a foul from fin to righteoufness, no less than he sheweth it to the Apostles in raising the maid from de th to life.

The fame three disciples accompanied their Lord, exclutive of all the rest, at the two most remarkable scenes of his exaltation and hamiliation; that is to fay, when he was transfigured upon mount Tabor, and when he was in an agony, in the garden of Gethfemane. With regard to the former we read, that " he took Peter, and James, and John, up into an high mountain, apart, and was transfigured before them." There they beheld his mortal body fuddenly clothed upon with light, as with a garment, they beheld his glory, as the glory of the only begotten; they faw the Sun of Righteoufness shining in his strength; they faw Mofes and Elias glorified with him, as the Law and the Prophets always appear, when feen in company with Jesus; and they heard the voice from heaven declating him to be the beloved of the Fa-Again at his pussion, " he taketh with him Peter, and the two tons of Zebedee, James and John, and began to be fore amazed, and very hea-Vy.

dark of o and ter : who to b blef and fuff on nite mou

vy."

infir

that the fha his ing he and froi

leti

ner be o 100 left lov gef

to 1 hat mo

Dif wh lot

gh

tee

id,

er-

m-

rk,

re-

on.

his

his

nd

al-

nan

aid

rd,

ka-

hat

int

ar-

ner

ind

Was

his

28

lo-

of

faw

17.6

177-

CIL

Fil-

liin

and

ica-

ly."

vy." Then they beheld him encompassed with the infirmities of a man, and befet by the powers of darkness; they beheld him humbled under the load of our fins; they faw the Sun overcast with a cloud; and heard the fame divine person praying in a bitter agony, as one fmitten of God in his anger, and afflicted unto death. And happy is every disciple, whom Jesus so loveth, as to admit him, by faith, to behold and dwell upon the contemplation of his bleffed Master, in these his two states of exaltation and humiliation; the glory of his divine, and the fufferings of his human nature. These are subjects, on which a man can never meditate, but with infinite profit and advantage. By afcending the holy mount, and there viewing, in the transfiguration of Jefus, the glory of his person, and an ensample of that glory which he shall bestow on his faints, at the refurrection, he is armed against the pain and shame of the cross, and strengthened to undergo his portion of fufferings in the world. By attending his Redeemer in the garden, during his agony, he learns the intolerable punishments due to fin, and the amazing love of him who would defcend from Tabor to Gethfemane, to bear them for finners; he is prepared to take up his cross, and to be conformed to Christ in sufferings, from thence looking back to the glory which the Son of God left for a time, that he might bestow it on his beloved disciples for ever. Whosoever hath so digested in his heart these two subjects, as to be able to reduce the confiderations on them to practice, hath attended his Master, with St John, on the mount, and in the garden.

Three times we hear in the Gospels the beloved Disciple reproved by his Master, to shew us that whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth and purgeth,

till,

till, like the branch of a well dreffed vine, he bring forth more and better fruit. Once, a spark of ambition, lighting upon the spirits of the two brothers, James and John, had fuddenly inflamed them with a vehement defire of pre-eminence above their colleagues in the ministry: they wanted to " fit, one on his right hand, and the other on his left, in his kingdom." Our Lord gave them to understand, that they, who were called to be his difciples and Apostles, were called to do his work, to labour and to fuffer for the service of the church, and the falvation of fouls, and should esteem it sufficient to be exalted, like their bleffed Mafter, in heaven, after the work was done. Thus the two young candidates for promotion flood reproved. Made wifer by the instructions of their Lord, and the descent of the Holy Ghost upon them at the day of Pentecost, they thought no more of preceding their brethren, except in diligence and patience: they renounced felf, preached the Gofpel, fuffered perfecution, were crowned indeed, but it was with thorns: and thus, at length, in a far better fense, they obtained their wish, of fitting upon thrones with Christ, in his kingdom.

At another time the two disciples James and John, not bearing to see their Lord rejected by the schifmatical Samaritans, were for calling fire from heaven to consume them, after the example of the prophet Elijah. But Christ rebuked them, telling them, "they knew not what manner of Spirit they were of, for the son of man was come to save the lives of men, not to destroy them." The present is the day of grace and mercy, long suffering and sorbearance, with Christ, and it ought to be so with his disciples. The hour is coming, when, like Elijah, who represented him in his judicial capacity, he shall

fhall up byet.

Maf zeal Chr bid I fhall fpea on c wate Chr latio ever we good in ti

B havinot his him was of to per plai

reft, Hig ter hole

way

shall execute the vengeance written, and burn up his enemies on every side. But the time is not vet.

ing

mi-

ro-

ned

ove

to

his

undif-

, to

ch,

fuf-

in

two

red.

and

the

ece-

pa-

pel,

t it

bet-

pon

hn,

hif-

ven

het

em,

vere

ives

the

ear-

his

jah,

he

hall

The third reproof St John met with from his Master was likewise for an instance of indiscreet zeal, in forbidding a person to cast out devils in Christ's name, because he followed not them. " Forbid him not (fays Christ) for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly fpeak evil of me. For he that is not against us, is on our part. For whoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, he shall not lose his reward."* No emulation or jealoufy thould prevent our encouraging every man to do good, though not in all points as we are, or could wish him to be. Whatever real good he does, it is God who does it in him, and in time that God may reveal all other things to him; towards which, we ourfelves, by treating him with tenderness and kindness may be made instrumental.

But these offences, upon Christ's admonitions, having been repented of and forsaken, they deprived not our Apostle of the place he had obtained in his Lord's favour. For at the last supper we find him sitting next to Jesus, and, as the manner then was, reclining on his breast: as it is the privilege of the beloved disciple, when admitted to the supper of the Lamb, to pour all his prayers and complaints into the bosom of his Redeemer, who is always ready to hear, always mighty to save.

At the apprehension of Jesus, John sled with the rest, but, quickly returning again, entered into the High Priest's palace, and attended his blessed Master through every stage of his passion, till we behold him taking his station at the foot of the cross,

where

where he is usually drawn in pictures of the crucifixion, with a countenance full of grief and love unutterable. From the crofs Jesus commended his holy mother to the care of St John, who from thenceforth, happy in an opportunity of shewing his love to his Lord, as well as of entertaing fuch a guest, "took her to his own home," where she continued till her death, treated by him with the duty and affection of a son. Let the disciple, then, who would shew himself worthy the love of Christ, often contemplate and sympathize with his suffering Lord, placing himself, in imagination, at the foot of the cross, and looking, with the eye of faith on him who was crucified thereon; let him abide by the perfecuted truth and the afflicted fervants of Jesus, in the hour of darkness and forrow; and let him, for Christ's sake, and in obedience to his repeated injunctions, honour and shew kindness to the church, fo long as he lives, and be a dutiful fon to her.

Upon the first tidings of the resurrection, St John, running with St Peter, outran him, and came first to the sepulchre, as the soul, that has the love of Christ abiding in her, will always be foremost in quest of him .- It was St John who difcovered Jesus to St Peter, when he appeared in the habit of a stranger, at the sea of Tiberias. "That disciple whom Jesus loved, faith to Peter, it is the Lord." He who loves Christ, will always know him when he comes in the difguife of a ftranger, or a poor man: he will know, that it is the Lord who atks relief of him in their perfons; and he will inform others of the same great truth.—It was concerning St John that a report went among the dilciples as if he was never to die, grounded by miftake on our Lord's answer to St Peter's question _cc Lord he alas exe fucl who fam

Apo heal to provide to

the F afte chu to I who But the out thin The mira a wi whe riou as G IOVS

of I whe

fecli

CI-

ve

his

mc

ing

ich

she

the

en,

ift,

ffe-

the

ith

oide

s of

let

re-

s to

iful

, St

and

has

s be

dif-

the

Chat

the

now

r, or

who

l in-

con-

dif-

mif-

stion

Lord

Lord, what shall this man do? If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?" But, alas, St John loved Christ too well, to think an exemption from death, for the sake of living in such a world as this, a thing to be desired. And whoever loves his Master as he did, will be of the same opinion.

After the effusion of the Spirit at the day of Penticost, we read of St John, in the character of an Apostle, using his gifts for the good of mankind, healing the sick, preaching the Gospel, thrown into prison, and brought forth before the Jewish council, but still undaunted in bearing his testimony; herein leaving an example to his successors, the ministers of Christ, through all generations.

From the ecclefiaftical histories we learn, that after preaching the Gospel, and founding many churches in Alia, he was fent bound from thence to Rome, at the command of the tyrant Domitian, who had him cast into a caldron of boiling oil. But the God, who preferved the three children in the midst of the fiery furnace, brought the Apostle out of the caldron unhart, to convince us, that nothing can harm "the disciple whom Jesus loveth." The emperor, however, not at all moved by this miraculous deliverance, banished the holy man to a wretched and comfortless island, called Patmos. where he faw heaven opened and beheld those glorious visions recorded in the book of Revelation: as God often vouchfafes a larger portion of spiritual joys and comforts to his fervants, when they are feeluded from those of the world.

Upon the death of the emperor Domitian, many of his cruel edicts were revoked by his fuccessor; when St John, taking advantage of the indulgence, returned to Ephesus: and finding Timothy the Vol. I.

P bishop

bishop of that church martyred, he took upon himfelf the government of it, till in a good old age of about an hundred years, he most willingly refigned his meek and gentle spirit into the hands of his Lord and Saviour, to experience the fulness of his love, and possess the glories he had so often con-

templated.

These are the great outlines of St John's life and character. But, after all, whoever would be thoroughly acquainted with him, in order to become like him, must furvey and copy that fair picture which he hath drawn of himfelf in his divine writings, where we fometimes behold the lofty flights of the eagle, and at others hear the plaintive voice of the turtle; we behold him viewing and describing the glories of Christ in his Godhead and kingdom; we hear him relating the fweetly-forrowful and loving discourses of his dear Master, in his state of humiliation. Let these holy books, therefore, be in our hands, until they shall have wrought their proper work in our hearts; that is to fay, until, by believing the doctrines and practifing the duties taught therein, we thall have learned to live the life of faith and charity. So shall we be CHRISTIANS, in word, and in deed; fo shall we be true followers of the faint of this day; fo shall we be " the DIS-CIPLES whom Jefus will LOVE."

Thi

1 1

1

in and latt Un pre-

the wre man the at the upon

to

DISCOURSE X.

m-

of ed his

his

nd

10me

ire

ri-

hts

ice

m;

ind

of

be

by

life

NS,

ers

019-

RACHEL COMFORTED.

JER. XXXI. 15, 16, 17.

Thus faith the LORD, a voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping: Rachel, weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not. Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

OF the events which befel the church of Israel in old time, many were by Providence ordained and disposed to be figurative of other events, in the latter days, relative to the church Christian, or Universal. Let it be supposed, for example, in the present instance, that the Babylonish captivity, and subsequent restoration, to which these words of Jeremiah relate, did, like the Egyptian bondage, and the redemption therefrom, represent that more wretched, durable, and general captivity, in which mankind were detained by their grand enemy, with the restoration from it, which the Son of God, as at this season, was born to essect. And let us try, upon this plan, to shew the beauty and propriety of the application which St Matthew has made of

P 2

the .

the passage to the slaughter of the Bethlehemitish infants, and the lamentations of those who were thus bereaved of their children, by the sword of Herod.

It is not eafy, perhaps, to find a more judicious illustration of the case in hand, than the following one, given by the excellently learned Dr Jackson, to whose most useful labours, on a curious and difficult subject, I must here once for all, acknowledge myself indebted for the substance of what I

am now about to lay before you.

"We know," fays this able Divine, "that a map, though in itself a thousand times less than the least parcel of inclosed ground, may represent the exact form or proportion of the country whose name it bears, though that be ten thousand times bigger than the largest field that our eyes can look upon. And thus hath the wisdom of God, under the same words and phrases, included two deliverances, of which the one is a map to the other. He therefore who shall deny passages to be literally meant of the deliverance of Judah and Benjamin from Babylon, because they are only fulfilled in our deliverance by Christ, will give the Jew no fmall advantage; he will commit as great an overfight, as if an heir, possessed of a goodly estate, should burn the map, or terrar of it, which his ancestors had truly taken for the benefit of their fucceffors, if they should know how to use it, when any controverfy should arise concerning the bound's or extent of their inheritance. The Jew, on the contrary, in denying these places to be meant of Christ and us, because they have been literally verified of the deliverance of his fathers by Zorobabel and Joshua the priest, is like a man distracted, who boatts he hath a goodly heritage, because he

CILL

car

lan

he

in

ma

wh

elf

in l

Hil

hin

wif

had

inft

faid

In

her

hop

dea

66 F

can shew the map, or engrossed terrar of those lands, of which the law has deprived him, since he knew not how to use them aright."

In the profecution of this defign, permit me,

in the

111

re

10

us

ng

1,

if-

H -

t I

2

he

he

ole

nes

ok

ler

er-

He

liv

nin

in

no

er-

ite,

an-

uc-

nen

ncs

the

ot

16-

ba-

ed,

h:

C:111

First place, To collect and present to you the historical circumstances concerning the perfon introduced by Jeremiah, as making lamentation over her children, and the occasion of her so doing, with the prophet's confolotary address to her, upon that occasion: after which we shall be prepared, in the

Second place, To take a view of those parallel circumstances, which offer themselves in the lamentation made by the Bethlehemitish mothers, and the cause thereof, with the consideration which was to administer comfort to them, in the day of their great and

bitter affliction.

The mournful scene is laid by Jeremiah in Ramah, a city belonging to the tribe of Benjamin, of which tribe, it may be observed, the prophet himfelf was a member, as we learn from the first verse in his book; " The words of Jeremiah the fon of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth, in. the land of Benjamin." The person introduced by him, as making lamentation, is Rachel, the beloved wife of Jacob, and the mother of that tribe. had before borne Joseph, at which time by divine inttinct with allusion to the name just imposed, she faid—" The LORD thall add to me another ton." In child-birth, however, through the prevalence of her pains, the was induced to give up her former hopes of a fecond fon, for loft. Her attendant endeavoured to comfort her with her own prediction; " Fear not, for thou shalt have this fon also." Yet, .

P 3

" when

"when her foul was in departing (for she died!)"
—never surely was there a more affecting parenthesis—"when her foul was in departing (for she died!) she called his name Benoni," that is, the son of my forrow. "His father," seeking to avert the omen with speed, "called him Benjamin," or, the son of

the right hand, that is of power and glory.

Heu nunquam vana parentum auguria—the observation of an heathen poet, is found more particularly verified in the hiftory of the patriarchs, because among them there was often a foresight more than human, and the prospect into futurity was opened to them by a light from above. The different fates of the tribe of Benjamin feem to have answered the different names imposed at the birth of its founder, by father and mother. No tribe more valorous than that; none more afflicted with difasters and calamities. At one time slaughtered by its fellow tribes, almost to excision, a true Benom to Rachel, who had the been alive, must have " wept for her children, with an exceeding bitter weeping;" at another, restored to populousness and prosperity, placed, as it were, at the head of the rest, furnishing the first king, who ruled God's people Ifrael, and realizing the name and character of Benjamin, the fon of the right hand.

Upon the revolt of the ten tribes, Benjamin adhered to Judah, then the royal tribe, the tribe that gave birth to David, the tribe from which, in the fulness of time, a greater than David was to defeend. When Jeremiah uttered the words now under our confideration, Judah was closely besieged in Jerusalem by the Chaldean army, in whose way thither the land of Benjamin lay. It experienced, therefore, of course, all the horrors of invasion. It was miserably wasted, and its inhabitants were carried

that
Such
mials
when
prefe
ing f
cauff
civil
they
It
phet
ing f
moth
from

work

ihall

there thy

 $-\Lambda$

ried

Racl

not l

Beno

nam

ful n

outc

emb

thou

Benj

been

thou

ders

Racl

died.

ried away into captivity. This is the reason why old Rachel still renews her former complaint, and will not be perfuaded, but that Benjamin must still be. She and her daughters, (for under the name of Rachel we must comprehend all the woful mothers of that tribe) fill the heavens with their outcries, whillt their children are forced from their embraces into miserable bondage in Babylon. And though mention be only made of Ramah, a city of Benjamin, yet must we imagine the wailings to have been as loud and bipter about Bethlehem, which, though in the tribe of Judah, was upon the borders of Benjamin, and near unto the place where Rachel died; as we read in Genetis; "Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem, and Jacob fet a pillar upon her grave; that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day."* Such was "the voice heard" in the days of Jeremiah, the "lamentation, and the bitter weeping;" when "Rachel," as the general mother, and representative of all the mothers in the tribe, "weeping for her children, refused to be comforted, because they were not." As a people, they had no civil existence. They were, in that sense, lost; they were dead; they were gone into captivity.

It was under these circumstances, that the prophet addressed the disconsolate mother—considering him as a Benjamite, we may say, his disconsolate mother—" Thus saith the Lord, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy; and there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again to their own border."

-As if he had faid in other words-

1

d

's

cr

1-

at

he

n-

ed

yE

ed,

ar-

icd

-Remember,

[•] Gen. xxxv. 20.

-Remember, O Rachel, my mother, the days that are past, and call to mind God's wonders of old time. Remember how thou forrowedst, when thou broughtst forth my father Benjamin, as fearing left he should have died with thee, or before thee. Yet after thy pains, hadft thou this joy, that a man was born into the world. And though thou didit impose upon him a name betokening forrow, vet his father wifely changed it into one predictive of better things. Remember, when Benjamin, for the good of his brethren, was called to go down into Egypt, how Jacob supposed him lost, and complained that he was bereaved of his children. notwithstanding these ill bodings, Benjamin, at length, returned in fatety, with his brother Judah; the father was again bleffed with the fight of his youngest and best beloved son, the light of his eyes. and the staff of his old age. Such, at this time, my mother, is thy fear and forrow; but greater, hereafter, shall be thy comfort, and thy joy. Benjamin is indeed led captive into Babylon; but Judib is once more gone with him, as his pledge, and if he bring him not back again, let the blame be his, yea mine, yea God's for ever. "For thus faith the LORD, if my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth, then will I cast away the feed of Jacob and David my fervant, fo that I will not take any of his feed to be rulers over the feed of Abraham, Ifaac, and Jacob-for I will caufe their captivity to return, and have mercy on themyea I have fworn by my holiness that I will not fail David." Now, my mother, while this promise lasts, in general, to Ifracl, as Abraham's feed, Ber jamin must have his portion in the bleffing. And while it remains good in particular to the feed of David, Benjamin,

pan lipe the ref the rig

fee fol lan mi to that int Be

wa of

the

fro

up roy

po

wh Bet wit

tio mia Th

bit

samin, for his faithful adherence to Judah, in prosperity and adversity, must participate with him in the prerogative. And when the kingdom shall be restored, as restored it will be, whoever shall sit on the left hand, faithful Benjamin must sit on the right hand of the throne of David.——

this, taking all circumstances into the account. feems to have been the import of Jeremiah's confolatory address to Rachel, in the day of her calamity. And his words, or rather those of the Almighty, were, in their fullest import, made good to her. Within feventy years, it came to pass, that the posterity of Benjamin returned, with Judah, into the land of Promise, and inhabited Jerusalem, Bethlehem, and other bordering cities, promifcuoutly with the royal tribe. " Her work was rewarded;" her patient expectation, in faith and hope of the promifes made her, failed not of its fruit, in the appointed feafon: her "children came again from the land of the enemy to their own border," as the LORD had foretold by his prophet; they " returned, and came to Sion with fongs; joy was. upon their heads," and in their hearts; " and forrow and fighing flew away!"

We are now prepared to take a view, as was pro-

posed in the

avs

ot

ien

ar-

ore

hat

lou

w,

ive

for

wn

m-

But

at

ah;

his

yes .

ne,

ter,

en-

711-

and

be

hus

day

rdi-

way

at I

the

ule

1-

fail

ists,

min

e it

len-

nin,

Second place, of those parallel circumstances, which offer themselves, in the lamentation of the Bethlehemitish mothers, and the cause thereof, with the consideration which was to administer comfort to them, in the day of their great and most bitter affliction.

The death of the tribe of Benjamin, in conjunction with the tribe of Judah, in the time of Jeremiah, was a civil death, a departure into captivity. Their restoration from it was, consequently, a civil restoration.

restoration, a restoration to their ancient city and polity, in their own land. The death of the Bethlehemitish infants was a bodily death, by the sword of Herod; their reftoration must, therefore, be a restoration to the bodily life, thus violently taken from them, that is, it must be a resurrection. Rachel's prefent lamentation for the bodily death of her children must have a comfort answerable to it. as her former lamentation for their civil death had a comfort answerable to that. Let us see what analogy and proportion the forrow and joy in one cafe

bear to the forrow and joy in the other.

There is no need to thock your feelings, by endeavouring to draw a picture at large of this day's most abominable massacre. Suffice it to fay, that the bloody murder of children in their tenderest and most helpless estate, torn from the arms, and butchered, in fuch multitudes, before the eyes of their mothers, must again cause "a voice to be heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning;" great, beyond the conception of any, but those who then expressed, or were witnesses to it. We cannot read the words which describe it, without imagining that we hear Rachel, called from her tomb near Bethlehem, " weeping for her children;" that we fee her turning away, and refusing to be comforted for her children, because they were not; because they were departed hence, and were no more to be found in the land of the living; they were led away into that other captivity, more wretched and durable than the captivity of Benjamin, with Judah, in Babylon; they were deprived of light and life, they were hurried from the warm and chearful precincts of day, to be imprisoned in the cold and dark dominions of the king of terrors. And who can bring them from thence? Not the High

Hig

bab

not

he

to o All

this

chi

reti

and

kin

hac

duf

che

lam

and

Yes

the

it?

eye

fait

the

end

aga

bea

plac

for

lup

mo

min

gra

of I

I

1

nci

h-

rd

e a

en

la-

of

1+,

add

an-

afe

en-

y's

hat

reft

and

s of

ard,

g ;"

who

an-

ma-

omb

that

om-

be-

nore

rere

lied

with

light

and

the

rors.

t the

High:

High Priest Jothua, the son of Josedek; not Zorobabel, who conducted their father from captivity; not Sampion, though, in the prime of his ftrength, he carried away the gates of Gaza; not David, nor their father Benjamin, though both had been alive to command, or lead the whole posterity of Israel. All these might have said of the sons of Rachel this day commemorated by us, as David did of his child-" We shall go to them, but they shall not return to us." But the holiest of the ancient priests and prophets, the mightiest among the ancient kings and rulers, were still subject to death, and had taken their last repose with the beggar in the dust. Where then is the wonted promise of Rachel's reward? Who shall comfort her in this calamity?

Nothing, certainly, can wear a more gloomy and comfortless aspect, than things here seem to do. Yet in this as in the former instance, "Thus faith the Lord" to the mourner, and who else can say it?—"Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy; and there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again to their own border."

Recollecting what hath been faid above, and bearing in mind the circumstances of time and place, pointed out in the application made of the former part of the passage by St Matthew, we may suppose this latter part to speak to the Bethlehemitish mothers in some such manner as the following.

At Bethlehem, the birth place of Benjamin, where the pillar was erected over Rachel's grave, a child is born, who has caused the children of Benjamin and Judah once more to become Beno-

h

V

1

E

it

(

r

r

e:

tl

b

Y

fo

n

to

re

ar

lil

Z

th

jo

tl

fo

th

la

mi's, true fons of forrow to their mothers; a character he himself is to sustain on earth, insomuch, that " a fword shall pierce through the foul" of her that bare him. As the feed of the woman, and with regard to the nature derived from her, he is to be "a man of forrows, and acquainted with grief." But, like Benjamin, from his Father he shall receive a name expressive of far different things; " a name above every name; he shall be exalted from misery and mortality to " the right hand of the majesty in the heavens;" there to take possesfion of an inheritance in the true land of Promise. Of this his inheritance in a state of power and glory, he will not fail to make those partakers, whose blood has been shed by the executioners of Herod, on his account. Look upon this their final deliverance and restoration, as it is delineated in that map, or chart of it, the deliverance of your anceftors from the Babylonish captivity, and the restoration to their own land. Call to mind what was faid by them, at that time, on the ground of their own happy experience.-" They that fow in tears, shall reap in joy; he that goeth forth, and weepeth," as if, ignorant of the art of husbandry, he feared the corn he was fowing would perish in the earth, " shall doubtless come again with joy, bringing his fheaves with him." The heavens, echoing with your cries, and the earth, moistened with your tears, are witnesses to men and angels, that you have more plentifully fowed in grief, than your ancesiors. As the forrows of your feed-time have abounded, fo the joys of your harvest shall superabound. The LORD's promise of old is not yet expired, but extends, in full force, to you and yours. With what more precious feed could the land of Judah and Benjamin be fown, than the blood of tender

tender infants, harmless and undefiled even in thought? Scattered upon the ground by cruel hands, it shall be gathered by the power of him, who dispenseth the breath of life to all things living. None of this feed shall be lost, or prove unfruitful. Every grain shall produce its ear, and every ear its proportion of incorruptible and pleafant fruit. Great, therefore, as your affliction is allowed to be, yet mourn not as they that have no hope, but, even in the midst of your bitter complaints, still remember, that Rachel's pains must have a joyful recompence, and her exceeding forrows portend extraordinary comforts in the iffue. Only let patience have its perfect work through faith, and that " work shall be rewarded" with the possession of the promises. For, through the Saviour who is born, "there is hope in the end," that, like as your fathers, in God's good time, "came again from the land of the enemy to their own border," fo your children, whose untimely excision you lament, shall come again from the strong holds of the grave, whither they had been led away captive, to the lot of their inheritance in the heavenly Canaan, and the new Jerusalem, there to live and reign with him, for whom they have now suffered and died. These children of Judah and Benjamin, like their progenitors, " shall return, and come to Zion with fongs, and everlafting joy shall be upon their heads; they, and you with them, shall obtain joy and gladness, and forrow and fighing shall again flee away."

The words, thus explained, will fuggest to us some useful reflections, suitable to the festival, on the case of the slaughtered infants, and that of the

lamenting mothers.

VOL. 1.

ac-

nat

ner

ind

e is

ith

nall

gs;

ted

l of

Tef-

ife.

glo-

ose

od,

ive-

that

cet-

fto-

was

heir

ears,

eep-

, he

the

ing-

oing

with

that

vour

have

iper-

tex-

ours.

nd of

od of nder With

With regard to the infants, we may observe the choice, made by the church, of proper persons to attend the blessed Jesus, upon the commemoration of his birth. These are St Stephen, St John, and the Innocents. He was born to suffer; and therefore, the sestival of his nativity is immediately sollowed by the sestivals of those who suffered for him. St Stephen was a martyr, and the first martyr, both in will and in deed: St John, the beloved disciple, was such in will, but not in deed, being miraculously preserved from the death intended for him by Domitian. The Innocents were martyrs in deed, but not in will, by reason of their tender age.

Of these last, however, it pleased the prince of martyrs to have his train composed, when he made his entry into the world, as at this season; a train of infants, suited to an infant Saviour; a train of Innocents, meet to follow the spotless Lamb, who came to convince the world of sin, and to redeem it in righteousness. They were the sirft-sruits offered to the Son of God, after his incarnation, and their blood the sirft that slowed on his account. They appeared as so many champions in the field, clad in the King's coat of armour, to intercept the

blows directed against him.

The Christian poet, PRUDENTIUS, in one of his hymns, has an elegant and beautiful address to their young sufferers for their Redeemer—

Salvete, flores Martyrum,
Quos, lucis ipfo in limine,
Christi infecutor sussult,
Ceu turbo nascentes rosas.
Vos, prima Christi victima,
Grex immolatorum tener,
Aram ante ipsam, simplices,
Palma et coronis luditis.

es Hail

.

Ct

ul

TO

11

th

th

yo

an

at

L

CO

fh

th

fee

an

G

w

ve

an

litt

of

fai

are

en

an

op

pu

an

ch

un

as

for

fro

"Hail ye first slowers of the evangelical spring, cut off by the sword of persecution, ere yet you had unfolded your leaves to the morning, as the early rose droops before the withering blast. Driven, like a slock of lambs, to the slaughter, you have the honour to compose the first sacrifice offered at the altar of Christ; before which, methinks I see your innocent simplicity sporting with the palms and the crowns held out to you from above."

So remarkable an event necessarily attracts our attention to that age, which is proposed by our Lord, as, in many respects, a model for us all to copy, in forming our tempers and dispositions. "They brought young children to Christ, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But Jesus was much displeafed, and faid, Suffer little children to come to me. and forbid them not, for of fuch is the kingdom of God." And again, when the disciples "asked him, who should be the greatest in the kingdom of heaven, he took a little child, and fet him in the midft, and faid, Except ye be converted and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom. of God." To be fit for the inheritance of the faints in light, we must put off the passions which are too apt to infest us as men, ambition, pride, craft, envy, hatred, malice, anger, revenge, covetoufness, and concupifcence of every fort, and put on their opposites, humility, meekness, modesty, charity, purity, fimplicity; we must become such in heart and mind, by the discipline of religion, as little children are, by their age; possessed of the same unlimited confidence in the care of a Father, who, as we are affured, careth for us; looking up to him for all we want, and flying to him for protection. from all we fear; never entertaining a suspicion of

Q 2

our.

Hail

e

n

f

0

m

f-

d

it.

d,

lie

115

to

our being forfaken, or neglected by him, nor the least inclination to refift his will; equally infensible to the promises and threatenings of the world; resigned to suffer, and not asraid to die, when we are called so to do; able to smile at the drawn dagger, and ready to embrace the arm that aims it at our heart.

This idea of a child of God was daily realized, to the admiration of the whole pagan world, in the first ages of the church. The same inexhaustible and all powerful grace will realize it in these latter days, when religion shall be considered by us as an art, rather than a science; when non magna loquimur sed vivimus, shall be the device adopted by the Christian philosopher; and the precepts of the Gospel shall be practised with as much diligence as that with which its evidences are studied.

And, lo, for our encouragement, in the portion of Scripture this day appointed for the Epistle, the veil is rent which feparates the two worlds; the prospect is opened into another system; the " holieft of all" is disclosed; the celestial mount is discovered; and on its fummit "we fee a Lamb stand, with an hundred and forty four thouland," of the like fweet and innocent disposition, " having his Father's name written on their foreheads. These are they which follow the Lamb, whither feever he Thefe were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God and the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile, for they were without fault before the throne of God." their station they beckon us after them, shewing us, for our instruction and direction in the way, that " of fuch is the kingdom of heaven."

And now, we are ready, perhaps, to fay with St Peter, on an occasion somewhat similar, It is

good

t

b

al

10

ar

us

ip

th

la

in

ur

na

on

gin

the

wh

of

thy

arc

un

tpe

yer

good for us to be here! let us make our abode on the mount! But the time is not yet. We must return, and conclude, as we began, with the lamenting mothers, whom we left behind us, in the valley of tears.

Their cries, like those of Rachel, portending the birth of a Benoni, a fon of forrow, teach us, his disciples, to expect forrow for our portion in this life, and to look forward to another, for comfort and joy.

In the world, as in Rama, "a voice is heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning." Earthly possessions and satisfactions, of every fort, are, by their nature, transient. They may leave us; we must leave them. To him who views them, in their most settled state, with the eye of wisdom, they appear, as the air in the calmest day does to the philosopher through his telescope, ever undulating and sluctuating. If we place our happiness in them, we build upon the wave. It rolls from under us, and we sink into the depths of grief and despondency.

e

ı,

e

is

se!

ne

12,

id

re

111

ng

y,

th

is

od

Children, relations, friends, honours, houses, lands, revenues, and endowments, the goods of nature and of fortune, nay even of grace itself, are only lent. It is our misfortune to fancy they are given. We start, therefore, and are angry, when the loan is called in. We think ourselves masters, when we are but stewards; and forget, that to each of us will it one day be said, "Give an account of thy stewardship, for thou must be no longer steward."

Youth dreams of joys unremitted, and pleasures uninterrupted; and sees not in the charming perspective the cross accidents that lie in wait to prevent their being so. But should no such accidents.

Q. 3

for:

ha

ce

ca

die

fh

ha

be

ete

th

46 9

23

th

he

ha

th

1111

th.

loi

the

fu

iro

ph

fu

be

ph

fre

he

pli

of

tio

for a while intervene, to disturb the pleasing vision, age will certainly awake, and find it at an end. The scythe of time will be as effectual, though not so expeditious, as the sword of the persecutor; and without a Herod, Rachel, if she live long, will be heard lamenting; she will experience forrows, in which the world can administer no adequate com-

fort. She must therefore look beyond it.

The patriarchs and people of God, in old time, were often delivered from adversity. They often enjoyed profperity. But after all the wonders wrought for them, and all the bleffings conferred upon them, the iffue of things was still the same. These friends and favourites of heaven still faw their relations, frequently their children, falling around them, and at length dropped; themselves, into the grave, to be mounted over by those that furvived them. This was the cafe even in the land of Premise itself. Deplerable indeed, therefore, and desperate, like the worst of the heathen, would have been their condition, had they not been taught, through temporal deliverances, and temporal prosperity, in a temporal land of Promise, to contemplate another deliverance from the power of the deftroyer, another prosperity that should have no end, in another land of Fromise, which should never be taken from them, and from which they should never be taken; where they, their parents, and their children, should meet again, to part no more. What elfe is "the hope of Ifrael," what else can it be, but a "refurrection from the dead."*

Nothing can be plainer than the words of the Apostle on this subject. Having enumerated the ancient worthies, from Abel to David and the succeeding prophets, he thus concludes; "These all,

^{*} Acls xxiv. 13. xxvi. 6. xxvii. 20.

having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise," * THE promise, emphatically, the grand promise, in faith of which they died, and of which all other promises were only shadows, and known by them to be such; "God having" all along foreseen and "previded some better thing for us;" better than any of those sigurative promises which they did receive; to wit, an eternal redemption, and an eternal inheritance; that, in such eternal redemption and inheritance, "they, without us, should not be made perfect," as God intends that we, together with them, at the general resurrection, shall be made perfect in heaven.

n

s

٧

g

,

t

d

d

n

1-

0

of

. 2

ld

ey

s,

10

at, *

he

he

C-

11,

ng

If, then, the mothers in Judah and Benjamin had been properly instructed in the faith of the ancient church, when Jeremiah addressed to them the words we have been confidering, though they must understand them immediately as a promise that their children thould be delivered from Babylon, and brought back again to their own land; yet their thoughts would naturally be carried on, for further comfort, to that other deliverance and reftoration from death, promifed by all the holy prophets, fince the world began; even as we may prefume the thoughts of a Christian parent would now be, whose fon was a flave in Barbary, should a prophet be fent to him, with the following meffage from God; "Your fon is gone into captivity, but he thall certainly be redeemed from it."

This, however, is indifputable; that in the application which St Matthew has taught us to make of the passage, it can admit of no other construction; because there can be no deliverance from bo-

dily death, but by a bodily refurrection.

Learn

Learn we, therefore, and a more important and useful lesson cannot be learned—whenever death deprives us of those who are near and dear to us, to comfort ourselves and one another with these words; and let each of us, as occasion for confolation shall offer itself, listen to Jeremiah's prophecy, as if it were spoken to himself; "Thus faith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work thall be rewarded, faith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope in thine end, faith the LORD, that thy children," thy relations, or thy friends, " fail come again to their own border," that from the dark and defolate regions of the grave they shall come to the light and glory of the heavenly Jerusalem; where, as holy John tells us, "there thall be no more death, neither forrow, nor crying;" * where Rachel shall finally cease her lamentations, lay aside her mourning veil, and wipe away all tears for ever from her eyes.

* Rev. xxi. 4.

An

Tak ma of the the

fele fer the cho

ing fhe hay wh

haring ha

he po

DISCOURSE XI.

nd

th is, ife

y, he

d,

ne

2-

eir

e-

ly

17

il,

THE CIRCUMCISION.

LUKE ii. 21.

And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel, before he was conceived in the womb.

HESE words conclude the Gospel for the day, taken from a chapter which hath afforded ample matter of wonder and delight through the course of the present joyful season, when the church, like the bleffed virgin mother, is never feen, but with the holy child in her arms. By the portions already felected from it, we have been made to listen to the fermon preached by an angel upon the fubject of the Nativity; and the fweet anthem, fung by the choir of heaven immediately after, are still founding in our ears. With the happy and obedient shepherds we have been at Bethlehem, and there have feen "this great thing which is come to pass, which the Lord harh made known unto us;" and have found reason to return, like them, "glorifying and praising God for all the things, that we have heard and feen, as it was told unto us." Nor shall we ever forget, it is to be hoped, (at least, never, at this hallowed and gracious time) to imitate her example, who "kept all these sayings, and pondered them in her heart." We

We are now conducted from the birth to the circumcifion of our Redeemer, an account of which immediately follows the history of the shepherds, in the words of the text. And very meet, and right, and our bounden duty it is, that we should at this time, and in this place, employ our thoughts upon it; feeing it was the begining of for ows to the Son of God, and the beginning of joy, because the beginning of redemption, to the fons of men, for whom the first blood of the all-propitizing victim was now shed. A stumbling block it may prove to the Jew, foolishness it may appear to the Greek, and to all those, who, like the one, defire a fign of earthly splendor and magnificence, or, like the other, feek after the wisdom of false philosophy: but to the intelligent, and therefore humble believer, Christ, in this state of weakness, pain, and forrow, is "the wisdom of God" to contrive, "and the power of God" to effect the deliverance of his people.

It is observable, that whensoever, in the Scriptures, mention is made of any particular relative to the abasement, the infirmity, and the shame, submitted to by Christ, it is presently contrasted by fomething concerning his exaltation, his power, and his glory; that fo, the objection arising in the mind from a view of the former, may be obviated at once by the confideration of the latter, and the Christian may never lose fight of that capital article of his faith, the union of the two natures, divine and human, in the perion of his Saviour. Thus we behold him in fwaddling clothes; but inftantly we hear the heavenly host singing an Hallelujah to him. He lies in a manger; but the brightest star in the firmament points the way to his abode. He expires upon the cross; but all nature suffers with him

him inft on give in t rece on l a na a na and finc in t its

> I cific into end gav but lega ted ord of i and info the obje pro tho reaf

> > eart

nity

con

cutt

mer

1

1

S

0

C

11

-

y

e

2

se

y:

e-

nd

nd

is

p-

to

ıb-

by

er,

the

ted

the

icle

ine

w.c

SIL

im.

the

ex-

vith

him

him, almost to a dissolution. And thus, in the instance now before us, he is circumcised indeed on earth, as the son of Abraham; but a name is given him from heaven, as the Son of God. For in these lowly and ignominious circumstances, he receives the name enjoined before to be imposed on him by the angel; a name above every name; a name which evil spirits fear, and good ones adore; a name, at which every knee should rejoice to bow, and which every tongue should exult to confess; since it is by this name that glory is given to God in the highest, peace restored to earth at war with its Maker, and good will streams forth to sinful men.

In order to unfold the mystery of the circumcision of Christ, it will be necessary to enquire into the institution of this rite, with the reason and end thereof. Moses (faith our Lord to the Jews) gave you circumcifion, not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;"* this being one of the many legal ceremonies, which were originally communicated to the ancient patriarchs, and afterwards reordained in writing by Mofes. The first account of it occurs in the history of our father Abraham; and St Paul discoursing at large upon the point,+ informeth us, that it was given as a "fign or feal of the righteousness, which is by faith." Now the object of Abraham's faith was redemption by the promised Seed, that is to fay, by Messiah, who thould fpring from his loins; and in whom, by reason of that redemption, " all the nations of the earth were to be bleffed" with the bleffings of eternity. And the righteousness which is by such faith, confifteth in the justification of believers by the cutting off and doing away the body of fin through the

[.] John vii. 32.

circ

inw

bear

gra

Th

25 0

thei

thre

the

cific

enc

WOU

may

not

glor

to a

end

Lor

and

cc fb

66 ex

cc B

God

ting

Gof

from

till t

endl

law,

over

have

Lord

they

the e

the facrifice of Christ, by which they are pardoned and made holy, being feparated from fin, and fin from them, in order to a final separation from every thing that offendeth, at the refurrection of the This is "the righteousness of faith," with just. which Abraham having been before invested, he received circumcifion, not as any thing which could make him righteous, but as a fign and feal of that evangelical righteoufness, "which he had being yet uncircumcifed; to the end that he might be the father of all them who believe, though they be not circumcifed;" and that we Centiles, as well as the Jews, might become the children, and inherit the bleffing of Abraham. But from the institution of this rite to the manifestation of the promised Seed, it became to the natural descendants of the patriarch Abraham, what baptism hath been ever since to the fpiritual progeny of him, who is, in a much higher fense, the Father of us all; it became the facrament of initiation into the true church and faith. Now, in a facrament, the outward and vitible fign is intended to introduce us to the inward and spiritual grace figured by it as a fign, conveyed by it as a means, and infured by it as a pledge. And what the inward and spiritual grace fignified by circumcition was, not only St Paul, but Moses himself will tell us, who in the book of Deuteronomy expresieth himself in these terms; " Circumcife the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked."* And again; The Lord thy God will circumcife thine heart, and the heart of thy feed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy foul, that thou mayest live."+ From these puffages laid together, the following truths feem to be fairly deducible; namely, First, That circumcition

e Dent. x. 16.

⁺ Deut. xxx. 6.

circumcifion was an outward and visible fign of an inward and spiritual grace to be wrought in the heart; Secondly, That this inward and spiritual grace was the cutting off and casting away of fin; Thirdly, That for this work they were not fufficient as of themselves, but their sufficiency was of the Lord their God, who would work in them, and with them, through faith, by the holy Spirit; Fourthly, That the effect and confequence of this spiritual circumcision would be the love of God shed abroad in their hearts, with its genuine fruit of unfeigned obedience to his commandments; and, Laftly, That this would prepare the way to eternal life; "that thou mayest LIVE," faith Moses; "that thou mayest live," not only on earth, under grace, but hereafter in glory: fince "purification of the heart" is in order to a better life in that celestial Canaan, the ultimate end of all the promises, that good land which the Lord our God shall give to every Israelite indeed, and in which he himself, after having been the " shield" of Abraham and his seed, shall be their " exceeding great reward." * And fo it is written: " Bleffed are the pure in heart, for they shall fee God."+ Thus do these two texts from the writings of Moses involve in them the substance of the Gospel; they begin with the cleansing of the heart from fin, thence proceeding on to the love of God till they terminate in the beatific vision of him in an endless life. And could the Jews have read their law, without that veil, which infidelity had drawn over the eyes of their understanding; could they have beheld, with open face, the glory of the Lord, enshrined in the Mosaic mysteries; could they have discerned the "apple of gold" through the "net-work of filver," ‡ instead of mistaking the Vol. I.

. Gen. xv. I. + Matth. v. 8.

Prov. xxv. If.

t

-

lf

-

0

<-

r-

to

nd

m

hs

at

on

casket for the jewel which it contained and preferved; they had then saved an Apostle the trouble of informing them, that "he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, nor is that circumcision which is outward in the sless; but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is

not of men, but of God." *

We will venture then to suppose, that the institution of the rite now before us, with the reason and end thereof, is fufficiently cleared, and circumcision proved to be a facramental sign of the cutting off and casting away of sin from the heart. But what mean ye then, as faith St Bernard, by circumcifing the child Jefus, who did no fin, and knew none; who was conceived in the womb of a virgin, by the Spirit of eternal purity; why must he undergo this painful ceremony? To this we answer, besides the example of humility and obedience herein afforded us by our Lord; as also the proof from hence refulting of the reality of his human nature; besides these collateral considerations, I fay; the reason why Christ was, as on this day, circumcifed, is the fame with the reason why he was born, why he lived, and why he died. What he did, and what he fuffered, he did and fuffered not for himself, but for us. The whole of this momentous and falutary truth is expressed by the Apostle in those few words; "He was made fin for us, who knew no fin, that we might become the righteousness of God in him." + He bore our griefs, that we might enter into his joy: he put on the bloody garment of fin and death, that we might be invested with the white and spotless robes of righteonfness and life. He became not only one with.

• Rom. ii. 28. + 2 Cor. v. 21.

quit! for And Goo tifm hum fame This case of h to ap incu perfe fuffe dren bloo a wo cume And was I " ma neve pena like es the for t tranf ed, a ing in

mitti

himfe of it,

tince

be cir

with us, as the head is with the members; but one for us, or in our flead, as a furety is for a debtor. And therefore, though, as the all perfect Son of God, he could need neither circumcifion nor bap. tism, yet, as the suffering representative of fallen human nature, he fubmitted to both, with the fame view, namely, "to fulfil all righteoufnefs." This was the argument he used to John, in the case of his baptism, and it holdeth equally in that of his circumcifion. For having once undertaken to appear as our furety and fubflitute, it became incumbent on him " to fulfil all righteoufnefs," to perform what we should have performed, and to fuffer for what we did not perform. As the children therefore were compounded of flesh and blood, he partook of the fame; he was " made of a woman:" as they were circumcifed, he was circumcifed also; he was " made under the law." * And indeed, it had profited us nothing, that he was made of a woman, had he not likewise been " made under the law;" for then the law could never have apprehended him; the law, with its penalties, having no concern with a person, who, like him, was not an offender against it. For "the law was not made for the righteous, but for the lawless and disobedient." + We are the transgressors, the debtors, whose bond was forfeited, and "the handwriting of condemnation" standing in full force against us. But Christ, by submitting to the act of circumcifion, voluntarily put himself under the law, and took the whole burthen of it, as he did the crofs, upon his own shoulders: fince it is an axiom in theology, that " if any man be circumcifed, he is a debter to do the whole iaw." t Christ therefore, by being circumcifed, be-

[.] Gal, iv. 4. † 1 Tim. i. 9. ‡ Gal. v. 3.

came that debtor, and entered into covenant anew, as man's furety, to pay the utmost farthing. the debt was not a pecuniary one. The law was capital, and death the penalty incurred by the breach of it. Life was the debt due from us, and paid by Christ to the justice of heaven. And therefore, when he took upon himself the obligation of paying it, which was as at this time, the covenant was made in the body of his fleth, and figned with his precious blood; to shew that in him, now " made fin for us," the body of fin was to be cut off and destroyed; that the curse of the law had feized on him as the malefactor, (for fuch he vouchfafed to be accounted, and among fuch he did not disdain to be numbered) and that his disciples, who were really malefactors, might therefore " go their way" * free; the blood now shed being an earnest, that in due time he would shed the whole, and make his human nature an offering for fin. This he hid upon the crofs, when he paid indeed the uttermost farthing that the law itself could demand, and fo fulfilled all justice; thereby " cancelling the hand writing of ordinances, taking it out of the way, and nailing it to his crofs,"+ never more to appear in judgment against us. And accordingly, to our great and endless comfort, it is declared from the apostolical chair, that " there is now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Tefus." t

The way therefore is now open for us to proceed to a confideration of the imposition of the name Jesus, at the time of circumcision. For then it was, that Christ laid himself under the obligation to save, and began to answer to that sacred and glorious name. From the very moment in which

• John xviii. 8. + Col. ii. 14. ‡ Rom. v. i.

a fu for 1 m deli ranf by t was was aver beca that COVE of A fairl pren glor

of the liver again pear required for a major pow of exonce that out

B

of v

I me

nute

a fufficient furety appears, and becomes responsible for the debt, "deliver the man," faith the creditor, "I have found a ranfom." * The greatness of the deliverance may be estimated by the value of the ranfom; and reciprocally, the value of the ranfom by the greatness of the deliverance. The ransom was the dear and only Son of God; the deliverance was a deliverance from all the terrors of angry and avenging heaven. "The law worketh wrath;" + because it condemneth the transgressors thereof, that is, without the intervention of the evangelical covenant of repentance, it condemneth every child of Adam; feeing that according to the conclusion fairly deduced by the same Apostle from undeniable premifes, " all have finned, and come thort of the glory of God." t

But who shall express, or conceive adequate ideas of that condemnation, from which Christ hath delivered us; of that wrath, which the law worketh against every man, who shall have no surety to appear for him, in the day when God shall come to require an account? As far indeed as the elements of nature can display to human sense the terrible majesty of their great Creator: as far as his eternal power and Godhead can be manifested to the sons of earth by the things that are made; so far did it once pleafe God to manifest and display them; and that, upon an occasion, which evidently pointetle out to us his intention in fo doing. The occasion I mean, was the giving of the law, the circumstances of which are prefumed to be the best and fullest comment upon the apostolical text before cited;

" The law worketh wrath."

Let imagination therefore place us for a few minutes at the foot of Sinai, where every man must

R 3

⁺ Rom. iv. 25. * Job xxxiii. 24. Rom. iii. 23.

place himself, who would form an estimate of the falvation wrought for him by Jesus Christ. We shall find the mountain carefully fenced about, and guarded by this awful prohibition; " Charge the people, left they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish .- For if so much as a beast touch the mountain, he shall be stoned, or ftruck throught with a dart. Take heed to yourselves therefore, stand at the nether part of the mount."* There then let us take our station, and behold a thick cloud, blackness of darkness, fettling upon the mountain, and diffusing itself around; in the midst of this most horrible night, the flame of devouring fire rolling forth in dreadful waves, and burning to the midst of heaven; lightnings every moment iffuing from it, and breaking through the furrounding gloom; the air inceffantly thundering from every quarter; and above all, the voice of a trumpet piercing the heavens, founding long, and waxing louder and louder; the mountain fmoking like a furnace, and quaking greatly from its foundations; all the people in the camp trembling and dying for fear: nay, " fo terrible was the fight, that even Moses said, I exceedingly sear and quake." + And if Moses, who, as the figure of him that should come, had the honour to be a mediator between an offended God and his offending people, if he exceedingly feared and quaked at this terrible fight, what must be the state of the careless finner, who having incurred all this heavy difpleafure, nor ever employed an hour in meditating his escape, shall be suddenly called upon by death to meet it all, unprepared? And who is there among us, that thinks himfelf prepared to meet his God, as he appeared upon mount Sinai? Let the experiment

* Exod. xix. 12, 17, 21.

† Heb. xii. 21.

expe of the riou the c faith the teth ning tren fenf ever at S whe

that mou 15 m that the thou hou hou whi hear be r how on fpor thou did by t ly, how experiment be made only in an ordinary tempest of thunder and lightning. No sooner is that glorious voice of Jehovah heard in the heavens, but the earth trembles and is still. "Hear attentively," saith Elihu in Job, "the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth. He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning to the ends of the earth. At this my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place." What sensations then would be produced in the hearts even of the best of men by a manifestation like that at Sinai? And if the righteous scarcely sustain it, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

Nor let any man think himfelf unconcerned in: that scence, because it is past. The terrors of mount Sinai are still in force against every one who is not found in Christ Jesus; unless we suppose that the despiters of the Gospel will fare better than the contemners of the Law, and not rather be thought worthy of much forer punithment. hour is coming, when our ears thall hear more terrifying founds, than were feen and heard by the house of Israel in the wilderness. For yet a little while, and the same God who was revealed from heaven in flaming fire to give the law, shall again be revealed from heaven in flaming fire to enquire how it hath been observed, and to take vengeance on those who have not secured unto themselves a sponsor to stand in the gap for them. So that although the things feen and heard at mount Sinai did not affect us, yet the argument enlarged upon by the Apostle, Heb. xii. undoubtedly doth; namely, that if the law was so terrible, when enacted, how much more terrible must it be when required at our hands by God, coming in glorious majesty

to judge the world? Then shall there be blackness of darkness, not for a time, but for ever; then shall the lightnings of Sinai be extended over all the earth, and a fire be kindled which thall not be quenched; then shall the heavens pass away with the noise of a great and intolerable thunder; a far louder trumpet thall then not only pierce the ears of the living, but also found an alarm through all the regions of the grave, and awaken those who shall have flept for ages in the dust; then he whose voice formerly shook the earth, shall fulfil his promife, "Yet once more I thake not the earth only but also heaven:" both of which shall be removed, and their place no more be found; then shall all the tribes of the earth, as well as those of Israel, tremble, and mourn, and wail; and who, where is he, that thinketh he shall not then find cause to fay with Mofes, "So terrible is the fight, that I exceedingly fear and quake!"

Such therefore is the wrath which the law worketh, and fuch is the condemnation of that " hand writing against us," from which our dear Master and Redeemer, as at this time, the time of his circumcition, engaged to refcue all who should believe in him. Then it was, that he took dpon himself the law, and the penalty annexed to the breach of it, being (as an Apostle has expressed it) " made a curie for us, to redeem us from the curfe of the law;" + that is, to deliver us from the black darkness of fin and death; from the thunders and lightnings of the Father's vengeance; from the dread of the trumpet of eternal judgment; the diffolution and destruction of the world; the words of condemnation, and the unextinguishable flame: and having delivered us from all these terrors, to introduce

...

us to

right

love

grace

Halle

" Co

be m

of et

mou

rial i

nefs,

a tr

they

be fi

endi

as a

thru

figh

qua

unto

rufa

to t

whi

of a

and

and

ter

loud

And

first

ed

call

befi

fha

us to a far different scene of things; to the light of righteousness and immortality; to the peace and love of God; to the still small voice of evangelical grace; to the harps of angels, and the music of Hallelujahs; to the final fentence of absolution, "Come, ye bleffed;" to a kingdom that cannot be moved; to the joys of heaven, and the glories " For we are not come unto the of eternity. mount that might be touched, (the palpable, material mount) that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness and tempest, and the found of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more (for they could not endure that which was commanded, and if so much as a beaft touch the mountain, it shall be stoned or thrust through with a dart: and so terrible was the fight, that even Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake). But we are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general affembly and church of the first born which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of fprinkling which speaketh better things than that of Abel;"* the one crying as loud for mercy, as the other did for vengeance. And therefore, when this blood of sprinkling was first shed, "when eight days were accomplished for the circumcifing the child, his name was called Jesus, which was fo named of the angel, before he was conceived in the womb, faying, Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their fins." *

The

[·] Heb. xii. 18, &c.

the fe

conti

in ot

whof

bapti

cifion

The

of Cl

grave

refur

And

St Pa

thefe

are c

who

whor

made

burie

with

of (

and '

cumo

We

powe

they

tions

demi

a Ch

true inwa

of the

life a

rifen

cran

The doctrine of the day being thus stated and explicated, nothing remains, but that we reduce it to practice. Something Christ hath left us, in every mystery, to believe, and to admire; something alfo to love, and to imitate. The legal ceremony of circumcifion, having received its accomplishment in Jesus, became of course null and void; insomuch, that the performance of it afterwards was justly deemed a renunciation of Christ, a denial of his advent in the flesh; for so the Apostle witnesseth; "Behold, I Paul fay unto you, that if ye be circumcifed, Christ shall profit you nothing."+ This is the unhappy case of the Jews, to this day; who, having loft the evangelical faith of their fathers, still continue under the law, with all its judgments in force against them; and this must be their case, until their heart shall turn to the Lord their God, until they shall be led to acknowledge the holy Jefus, as the end of the law, and the Saviour of the In the mean time, by us who believe, the doctrine is to be transmitted from the head to the heart, there by the operation of the eternal Spirit to do away what St James styleth "the superfluity of maliciousness," + cleansing us from all filthiness of flesh and spirit, that we may perfect holiness in the fear of God. It is true, that fin was mystically cut off, and deflroyed, in the body of Christ; but wherefore? That it might live and flourish in us? God forbid. Christ was made sin for us, not that we might continue in fin, but that we might become the righteousness of God in him. For if we be dead to fin in Christ our reprefentative, how can we, confistently with our profession, live any longer therein? How can the circumcifion of Christ profit any one, who celebrates

[•] Gal, v. 2. † Пергоссая канга; — Jam, i. t.

the festival as constantly as it returns, himself still continuing "uncircumcifed in heart and ears?" Or, in other words, how can his baptifin fave him, whose life is one perpetual renunciation of it? For baptifm, which fucceeded in the place of circumcision, takes up the mystery, where that left it. The one sheweth sin cut off, in and with the body of Christ; the other representeth it as buried in his grave, and the new man, through the power of his refurrection, rifen again, without fin, unto falvation. And one cannot but admire the manner in which St Paul hath interwoven the spiritual application of thefe two facraments of the old and new law. "Ye are compleat (faith he to his Colloffians) in Christ, who is the head of all principality and power. whom also ye are circumcifed with the circumcision made without hands, by the circumcition of Christ buried in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead: and you, being dead in your fins and the uncircumcifion of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses."* We are to labour therefore after the spirit and power of these two facraments in our hearts, that they may be manifested in our lives and conversations. Otherwise, the letter of them can only con-For as he is not a Jew, fo neither is he demn us. a Christian, who is one outwardly; but he is a true Jew, and he is a true Christian, who is fo inwardly; from whose heart and members the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life are cut off: who is dead and buried to fin, and rifen again to righteousness. This bleffed work facramentally thewn forth and begun in baptifin, is

to be continued through life by the successive renovations of repentance, by daily accessions of knowledge, faith, and charity, producing and carrying on a gradual growth in grace, until it be perfected. And as the feafon annually returns, when it pleafeth God to begin again his work which men fo often behold, of renewing the face of the earth, by commanding the fun to revisit and cheer our world, where nature, during his absence, hath drooped and languished away, but is again to be raised from the death and deformity of winter, to the life and beauty of spring, until, by a filent, progressive operation, the year being crowned with the loving kindness of the Lord; are we not hereby directed to look up by faith to the great luminary of the intellectual world, who declareth from his glorious throne, "Behold I make all things new;" * befeeching him to arife upon us with healing in his wings; to visit us with the light of his countenance and the joy of his falvation, that fo old things may pass away, and we may be renewed in the spirit of our minds; to disperse the clouds and darkness of ignorance; to lay the wintry storms and tempests of difordered paffions, and introduce into our hearts the calm and gladfome spring of everlasting righteousness and peace; to pour upon the year all the bleffings of that glorious festival, with which it commenceth; and, in one word, by making it HOLY, to make it HAPPY.

. Rev. xxi. 5.

Non

two
we
And
pur
difc

men W no f the e

Character Character Aral

and

DISCOURSE XII.

THE EPIPHANY.

MATTH. ii. 1, 2.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

IN this remarkable part of facred story there are two particulars, on which, at the present season, we are called upon to employ our meditations. And as they will suggest ample matter for that purpose, I shall crave your leave to enter upon a discussion of them without any farther presace.

The particulars are thefe:

First, The persons here mentioned by St Mat-

Secondly, Their journey.

First, then, let us contemplate the persons here mentioned by St Matthew, their country and condition.

With regard to their country, the text gives us no farther information, than that they came from the east. Of the ancient expositors some mention Chaldea, others Persia; but others, among whom are Justin Martyr, Tertulian, Cyprian, and Epiphanius, with more probability perhaps, assign Arabia Felix, a country less distant from Judea, and lying to the south east of it; the same country Vol. I.

pointed out by the Pfalmist, when, predicting the accession of the Gentiles, he saith, "The kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts:" the country from whence, attended by a train of camels bearing spices, came the queen of Sheba to the court of the temporary and representative Prince of Peace; the country particularly specified in the lx. chapter of Isaiah; "All they from Sheba* shall come; they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord:" a country remarkable, by the testimony of historians, for plenty of gold, and of the most precious aromatics: a country, in the neighbourhood of which Balaam uttered and lest behind him his samous prophecy, concerning the "Starthat should arise out of Jacob."

As to the condition of these eastern travellers, it is faid by the Evangelist, they were Mayor; a term then applied, among all the nations of the east, in its primary and good fenfe, to those who gave themielyes up to the purfuit of wildom and knowledge, by all the means in their power. They were the great mathematicians, philosophers, and divines of the ages in which they lived, and had no other knowledge but that which, by their own fludy, and the in ractions of the ancients of their feet, they had attained unto. But as their credit in the world, on these accounts, was fo great, that a learned ran and a Magian became equivalent terms, the vulgar locking on their knowledge to be more than natural, intertained an opinion of them, as if they had been actuated and inspired by supernatural powers, in the fame manner as has too frequently hangened, at other times, and in other places. In the number of these Magi, or learned men, of old, perions per ofte the fuel fide

wh tim tiles mo

of. 1 ver day nat tho luti ftri fee By inte to bur in t Ma the fo 1 cho out

fro tha ign

Let

ing

[&]quot; Sabea-extrema Arabiæ Feiicis regio, Persico sinui proxima. VITRINGA in loc.

perfons not only of noble but of royal extractions often thought proper to enlift themselves. Many, therefore, have imagined these Magi to have been such; and the supposition, all circumstances considered, is not improbable.

But the particular, of which we are certain, in which we are chiefly interested, and which at this time, claims our attention, is, that they were Gentiles, aliens, by nature, like ourselves, from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the concinant

of promife.

In the family of Noah, the true religion was universal or catholic. It continued to be so, till the days of Abraham, when the general apostacy of the nations to idolatry made it necessary that a family should be called forth, and separated from the pollution that was in the world, to be the happy instrument of preserving faith upon earth, "till the feed thould come, to whom the promife was made." By this step in the divine dispensations, it was never intended to " put the candle under a bushel, but to place it on a candleflick," and there to keep it burning, that it might give light to those that were in the house, and to those who should enter into it. Many, from time to time, did enter into it; and therefore many more might have entered in, had it fo pleased them. The transactions of God with his chosen people were not carried on in a corner; and there was no period, in which he left himfelf without witness among the nations round about them. Let us take a curtory view of the divine proceedings, in this light only.

Of Abraham's call the inhabitants of the country from which he was called, and, in confequence of that call, departed for ever, could not have been ignorant; and as many as were disposed to obey the admonition of heaven, might, doubtless, have

had permission to attend him.

The patriarchal families, in their fojournings, travelled through many of the countries inhabited in those early ages. By the governors of those countries we find them treated with reverence, and acknowledged to be prophets, nay, " mighty princes of God." The story of their divine call and destination must have been the subject of conversation, wherever they came, nor would they be backward to make it fo. They would, of courfe, communicate to others what heaven had communicated to them. They would exhort men, as they went, to fave themselves from that unto-That fuch conversations and ward generation. fuch exhortations were not without fruit, we may conclude from the mention that is made of "the fouls which they had gotten in Haran," or the perfons they had converted, and adopted into the holy family. The behaviour of Abimelech and his fubjects is very observable, and shews there was, even among them, a fense and fear of God, which, it is to be apprehended, we might now look for in vain, in countries calling themselves Christian.

The deliverance of Advances or other Lot, and the unparalleled overthrow of the cities of the plain, by fire from heaven, must have been a very awakening and affecting call to all within hearing.

In process of time, we find Egypt, then the most powerful and learned of nations, opening its hospitable arms to receive the family of Jacob, having owed its preservation, in the days of dearth to one of that family, ordained, in a wonderful manner, to save much people alive. Here the church was settled, increased, and slourished for more than three hundred years, bearing testimony to the true religion, in the eye of the world.

Lct

ing
fo
the
of
or
me
the
citi
be
tho

Sol reference with the color was ceed me

cor Ble

the

the

the

pec

till

Let any one confider with himself the astenishing series of miracles wrought by Moses on a stage so public as this; the passage through the Red Sea; the destruction of Pharaoh and his host; the march of the Israelitish army, with the divine Shechinah, or Glory, in the must of it; the awful and tremendous appearance on mount Sinai, at the promulgation of the law; their entrance into Canaan; the passage of Jordan; the fall of Jericho; the excision of the devoted nations; could all these things be done, and the rumour of them not spread, in those days, among the nations, both those that

were near, and those that were afar off?

The fame of this diffinguished and extraordinary people must have increased with their conquests, till universal peace was established in the days of Solomon. To his court the princes of the earth reforted; ftruck with his glory, charmed with his wildon, and detirous of being instructed by him. Would you know the exalted fentiments entertained by them of him, and of the people over whom he prelided? Liften to the queen of Sheba speaking for them all. "It was a true report that I heard, in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom. Howbeit, I believed not the words until I came, and mine eyes had feen it: and behold, the half was not told me; thy wifdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard. Happy are thy men, happy are thefe thy fervants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wildom. Blefied be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee, to let thee on the dirons of Ifrael; because the Lord loved Urses for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judg tent and judice." *

The

The mission of the prophet Jonah to preach repentance to the inhabitants of the great city Nineveh, the capital of the Assyrian empire, is an event, which deserves a place in your considerations on

the fubiect before us.

When the Babylonian power was at its height under Nebuchadnezzar, the people of Ged, for their transgressions, were carried into captivity by him. Reslect upon the very remarkable incidents to which that captivity gave birth; the interpretation of the monarch's dreams; the accomplishment of one of them, by his degradation, and subsequent restoration; the preservation of the three children in the surnace, and of Daniel, in the den of lions; with the decrees, in favour of true religion, promulgated through the whole extent of that enormous empire, to which most of the kingdoms of the known world were at that time subject.

Upon the ruins of the Babylonian empire arose that of the Medes and Persians; the celebrated founder of which began his reign with the publication of a decree, for the return of God's chosen people to their own land, with leave to rebuild their

city and temple.

The prosperity and selicity of Israel after their return from Babylon; the interview between the High Priest and Alexander, when upon his march to the conquest of Persia, as it stands recorded by Josephus; the well known exploits of the Maccabees against Antiochus; the connection formed, a-

Part ii. Chap ix. P. 84. This little book contains a concife, pleafing, and just account of the manners, customs, laws, polity, and religion of the Israelites. It is an excellent introduction to the reading of the Old Testament, and should be put into the hands of every young person. An elegant English version of it, by Mr FARNEWORTH, dedicated to the present Archbishop of CANTERBURY, was printed in 1756, for Whiston, White, and Baldwin.

an mo of the gli and are gre CCT ny the to ma tin Th ()r we wh tle an Wi

bo

ma

upo Lisi of l Lai

wil

an

po

wh

eve

of

bout that period, between the Jews and the Romans; the translation of the Scriptures into Greek, and the univerfal expectation produced thereby among the nations, of a ruler that should come out of Judea-All these confiderations, though perhaps they are fuffered, in the course of our reading to glide by us unobserved, as they occur separately, and unconnected with each other, yet when they are thrown together, and duly weighed, may ferve greatly to affift us in forming our judgment concerning the state of the Genules, and the testimony from time to time borne to the true religion, by the then church of God, in the heathen world. * Notwithstanding the light heaven has been pleased to manifest, whether in former or in latter times, many, both individuals and nations, have still continued to fit in darknets, and the shadow of Jeath. The fate of fuch it is not our bunnels to determine. One thing we know, and more we cannot, more we need not know; that in the last great day, when that point and all others shall be finally fettled, He is to fettle them, who, before men and angels, "will be juffified in his faying, and clear when he is judged." What mercy can do, mercy will do. All iniquity shall then stop her mouth, and no person that shall be condemned, will have power or reason to complain. To the curiofity, which, negligent of its own interest in Christ, is ever anxiously enquiring into the future destination of those who never heard of him, the proper an-

The reader will find many curious and valuable observations upon this important and interesting sulf, et, in the Bishop of Carline's Theory of Religion, Part the 2nd; as also, in a differentiation of Dr Walerland, subjoined to Scripture vindicated. See also Leland's advantage and necessity of the Christian Revelation, Part. i. Ch. 29.

fwer, furely, is "What is that to thee? Follow thou me."

That the Jew, with the Scriptures in his hands, fhould be blind to the counsels of God respecting the Gentiles and their return to the church, is indeed truly marvellous. It was foretold, that the posterity of Japheth should one day " dwell in the tents of Shem;" * that in the promised feed of Abraham " all the nations of the earth should be bleffed;" + that to Shiloh should " the gathering of the nations be." † Isaiah is very express, and faith; There shall be a root of jesse, " which shall stand for an entigo of the people; to it shall the Gentiles feek, and his rest shall be glorious. |-It is a light thing that thou fhouldest be my fervant, to raife up the tribes of Jacob, and to reffere the . preferved of lirael; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation to the ends of the earth &-Arife, thine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is rifen upon thee. For behold, darkness thall cover the earth, and gross darke is the people; but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be feen upon thee. And the Genriles Phail come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rifing. Lift up thine eyes round about, and fee; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee; thy fons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nurfed at thy fide. Then thou fhalt tee, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted in to thee, the forces of the C noises thall come unto thee." No let's clear are reveral paffages in the Pillas, which never failed to a ake a part

* Gen. in. 27. † Gen. xii. 3. † Gen. xlix 20. † Mai. 10. § 16. 11. 11. 6. § 16. 1. 8. 6.

the and bef joir Pra nat mo

ret

ap

gra pre and place the the the were whi

> end WI hav

me

con

we

her gel glor per of

a part of the synagogue service. "All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord, and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before him. *—The princes of the nations shall be joined to the people of the God of Abraham. †—Praise the Lord all ye heathen, praise him all ye nations; for his merciful kindness is ever more and more towards us, and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever." #

The event, which bore so capital a share in the gracious designs of the Almighty, which was thus predicted, and celebrated beforehand, by patriarchs and prophets, began, as at this season, to take place, by the coming of the eastern sages to Bethlehem, in the name of us all, as representatives of the heathen world. They were the first-fruits of that glorious harvest, afterwards reaped and gathered by the Apostles and their successors; they were the standard-bearers of that noble army, which, from the sour quarters of the globe, hath since marched into the church, throw the gates mercifully thrown open to admit them. From the consideration of the persons mentioned in the text, we proceed therefore to consider.

Secondly, their journey; the occasion, and the end of it; "They came to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born king of Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him."

The birth of Christ was first revealed to the shepherds, who were Jews. For that purpose, the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; a proper intimation of his appearance, at the brightness of whose rising on the intellectual world, darkness

^{*} Pf. xxii. 27. + Pf. xlvii. 9. + Pf. cxvii.

was to vanish, and the shadows fly away. A fign of the same import was vonchsafed to the Gentiles as their conductor to the new born Redeemer of mankind. "A flar, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came, and itood over

where the young child was."

I shall not take up your time in proposing conjectures on the nature and form of this star. It was undoubtedly such, as might best answer the end in view; and probably far exceeded the other stars, to appearance, in magnitude and brightness; as it notified the birth of one, who was fairer than the children of men, on whom rested the spirit of

grace and glory.

How just and how beautiful an emblem was such a ftar of the bleffed person to whom it pointed! Celeftial in its original; framed of the purest materials; admitting no drofs and baseness into its composition; without spot, or the shadow of a cloud; shedding a lustre incapable of being fullied by the objects on which it fell, and passing through all things undefiled; moving above the world, though moving in it; placed in heaven, to give light upon the earth; rising in the east, but diffusing its glories to the west; the first-fruits of the day, the bright and the morning ftar, dispelling the shades, clearing fkies, eclipfing the other luminaries, reigning alone and unrivalled in the firmament; from thence, not more bright than beneficial, exerting an influence, powerful, though filent and fecret; directing and attracting men to the falvation it portended!*

The eastern Magi, as is evident from the text, understood, before they began their journey, that

of charles of General he in wh

thi

the

har ral all the and eaft the tha fov we. pag vai the or fed nai the and rea

the

mi Ai

of

[•] See these particulars beautifully expanded and enlarged upon,
- by the admirable Dr South, in a discourse upon Rev. xxii. 16.
"I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star." Vol. iii. Serm. vii.

the star which they saw did by its appearance indicate the birth of "the King of the Jews," that is of the person foretold and expected, under that character, among the people of God. They understood, that this person, though stiled "King of the Jews," would accept the oblations of the Gentiles, and extend to them the blessings of his reign. They understood, as it should seem, that he was more than man; "We have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him." By what means is it likely they should have attained

this knowledge?

It is certain, that at the period when these things happened, and for fome time preceding it, a general expectation of a ruler to arife in Judea prevailed all over the world. Suetonius, not to mention other historians, expressly tells us, that an ancient and uninterrupted opinion had prevailed in all the east, that at that time (namely, at the beginning of the last Jewish war) it was decreed by the fates. that fome coming out of Judea should obtain the fovereignty. And no wonder, as a learned writer well observes, that such an opinion should be propagated throughout the east, when we consider the vait number of Jews, which were spread over all the eastern countries. In the reign of Ahaiuerus. or Artaxerxes Longimanus, the Jews were disperfed throughout all the provinces of the Persian monarchy, and that, in numbers sufficient to defend themselves against their enemies in those provinces and many of the people of the land also, as we read in the book of Efther, became Jews. After the Babylonish captivity, the Jews increased so mightily, that we find them not only throughout Asia, but in Africa, and in many cities and islands of Europe, mentioned in the second chapter of the Acts. Acts. Wherever they dwelt, they made many profelytes to their religion; and in their attempts to this
purpose, they must very much spread the expectation of the Messiah's coming; an article so important
in itself, and so statering to their national vanity.
These opportunities of being informed of the approaching Advent of the great King, the Magians
of the east enjoyed in common with many other
people. To which it may be added, that Zoroaster, the sumous resormer of the Magian sect, is
generally said to have been by extraction a Jew,
and to have lived as a servant with one of the prophets, probably Daniel; he was well acquainted
with the writings of Moses, and has inserted in his
book many particulars from them.

Now, if we suppose the minds of men, of learned men more especially, to have been in this manner prepared, and rendered attentive to what happened, the sudden appearance of a new star in the heavens, super-eminent in splendor, and pointing towards Judea, might, perhaps, even without any farther information, be construed by them as a sign that the long looked for Prince and Saviour was

actually born.

If we farther suppose, that the famous prediction, delivered in the mountains of the east, by Balaam, a prophet of their own, who, having his eyes opened, saw, and mentioned, so many ages before its appearance, "the smar that should arise out of Jacob, the sceptre that should come out of Israel;" if we suppose, I they and this samous prediction was carefully preserved, and handed down from one generation to another, as would most probably be the case, it doesn. I might have lent its affistance at this time, and upon this occasion.

As

C

n

n

to

n

ic

th

T

th

vi

fh

ar

fig

th

ge

th

of

ob

lir

th

Pr

pro

as

tid

[.] Numbers xxiv. 17.

But after all, when we consider, that every circumftance relative to the birth of Christ was, and must needs be, extraordinary and supernatural, full of wonder, and full of mystery; when we restect on the journey and oblations of these fages, thus reprefenting, as it were, the whole heathen world. nowat length returning to the acknowledgement and adoration of its Redeemer, who should have been all along an object of faith to the nations, as well as to the lews; why should we not conclude, that as an angel accompanied the glory that shone round the lewish shepherds, and proclaimed to them the nativity of Jesus; so some beneficent spirit was enjoined to communicate to these Gentile philosophers the fame gracious and comfortable intelligence. This, however, we may most affuredly conclude, that he who hung out the star in the firmament, visible to their outward eyes, took care that it fhould not be hung out in vain; but that some attendant light should at the same time shine inward. and irradiate their minds with the knowledge of its fignification and import.

The fact is clear. They saw, they understood, they set out. No distance, no dissiculties, no dangers, were sufficient to deter them. They passed the rocks and sands of the deserts, "the tents of Kedar," and "the hills of the robbers." Children of the faith of Abraham, they lest their own country, obeying the heavenly call. Led by the star, as the Israelites of old by the pillar of sire, they pursued their way through the wilderness to the land of Promise, there to seek him, "in whom all the promises of God," made to the Gentiles, as well

as to the Jews, "were yea and amen."

Arrived at Jerusalem, they imparted the glad tidings to those from whom they should have received Vol. I.

them. Neither afraid of Herod, nor ashamed of Messiah, they professed openly the occasion of their journey. They believed, and therefore they spake. "Where is he that is born king of the Jews?" To you, O ye rulers and teachers in Israel, we apply ourselves. You must know the birth-place of the Redeemer. Saw ye him whom we seek? Tell us where we may find, and adore him.

Far other sentiments were excited, by this question in the breast of Herod. Human policy would not suffer him to hear of a king, without thinking of a rival; and therefore he immediately projected a plan for the destruction of the new born prince.

For this end he summoned a council of the chief priests and elders, and demanded of them, where Christ should be born? Their lips were intended to preserve knowledge; and they did so. They answered, in Bethlehem of Judea; and cited their authority from the prophet Micah. They gave true information, and directed others aright, though they went not, themselves. Herod enquired concerning Christ, as many do concerning his religion, in order not to revere and obey, but to oppose and destroy.

The Magi, having now obtained the defired information, proceeded to Bethlehem; and left their ardour should be damped by any doubt, lo the star which they saw in the east, and which, therefore, had disappeared for a time, again "went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was." The sight of their original and saithful monitor cheared their spirits, dispelling every anxious and uneasy thought. "When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy."

When their guide had conducted them to their journey's end, we read not that they were at all offended, or disconcerted, at the humble and lowly

Mate

state in which they found the heaven-proclaimed king. The queen of Sheba came from far to hear the wisdom, and see the glory of Solomon. accordingly heard his wifdom, and faw his glory; both beyond even her high raifed expectation. These men came from far, to behold the king of the Jews. But in his appearance there was neither beauty, nor glory, that they should defire, or ad-They faw, they heard nothing, but mire him. figns of poverty and weakness. Great, furely, was their faith; and greater, one is tempted to think, must have been their knowledge of the divine difpenfations, than we are aware of. Where the star rested, there was the person whom they had been directed to feek. They therefore entered, and adored; and the Gentiles acknowledged him, whom the Jews disowned and rejected. They offered to him the richest productions of the country from whence they came; fuch things as were most precious, and of highest use and signification in ornamenting and exalting the fervices of the temple and All they (fays Isaiah) " from Sheba shall. come; they shall bring gold and incense, and," by fo doing, " they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord," * while they thus devote themselves and their substance to his service. And since the eastern Magi, as hath been before observed, are upon this occasion to be considered by us as the delegates and deputies of the heathen world, the history of their journey and their oblations speaks the same language with that employed by St John in the Revelation, concerning the Christian church. "And the nations of them that are faved shall walk in the light of it; and the gates of it shall not be shut at all; and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it."+

Some

Some reflections on the subject naturally offer

themselves, in the way of application.

And first, Let us evermore, on this returning festival, give thanks unto our Lord God, for the revelation of that great mystery of mercy, the restoration of the Gentiles to the church, from which they had been, for fo many ages, excluded; rather should we fay, they had excluded themselves. The unhappy prodigal voluntarily left his father's house, the door of which was still open, whenever he should be disposed to return, and re-enter. But the time was long, ere he came to himself, and thought of being again received into the family of the faithful. No fooner was that the case, than the Father, as if he had all along been looking out in hope and expectation of his child, faw him while he was yet a great way oil, ran to note him, embraced him with a parent's tenderness, brought him into his house, made a feast for him, and commanded that no voice flould be heard but that of joy and gladness, because he that had been lost was now found; he that had I am dead was now alive again!—O fing unto the Lord a new fong; fing unto the Lord, all the earth. Sing unto the Lord, blefs his name; thew forth his fauration from day to day. Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people. For the Lord is great and greatly to be praised; he is to be seared above all gods. For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the Lord made the heavens. Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his tanctuary !" *

Secondly, it may be remarked, that the persons who came as at this time to Bethlehem, were the learned of their country, men particularly addicted

to

col

vo hir

fce

WO

ing

he

of

ge

it

m

do

G

to

2

le

lig

ar

th

W

OI W

n

A

t

to the sciences of philosophy and astronomy. They contemplated the heavens, and at length were favoured with the fight of a star, which led them to him who made the heavens, and who was then defcended from on high, to perform a work still more wonderful. Man was formed with an understanding, for the attainment of knowledge; and happy is he, who is employed in the pursuit of it. Ignorance is in it's nature unprofitable; but every kind of knowledge may be turned to use. Diligence is generally rewarded with the discovery of that which it feeks after; fometimes, of that which is much more valuable. Human learning, with the bleffing of God upon it, introduces us to divine wifdom; and while we study the works of nature, the God of nature will manifest himself to us; fince, to a well totored mind, "The heavens," without a miratle, " declare his glory, and the firmament ther eth his handy work."

Thirdly, from the example of the Magi, Let us learn to be very watchful and offervant of those lights, which at fundry times and in divers manners are vouchfased to us. At the last day, when the fecrets of all hearts thall be disclosed, and the circumstances of our lives shall pass in review, it will then be feen, that God did not "leave himself without witness." It will appear, that the finner had many calls, both from within, and from without, to which he might have hearkened; and to which if he had hearkened, they had been the means of correcting, instructing, and faving him. Above all things, how attentive should we be to the Scriptures, wherein are contained the words that must finally decide the fate of those who have them in their hands, and are capable of perufing In them thines, with pure and ever-increating lustre, the sure word of prophecy, pointing always from the beginning to the Saviour of mankind, and at last marking out the very place of his birth; like the star in the east, moving onward in its sphere, "till it came, and stood over, where the young child was." If we are not led by the one to seek after the Redeemer, surely they who set out for Judea, upon the evidence of the other, must rise up in the judgment against us, and condemn us.

Laftly, When we reflect upon the difficulties and dangers that lay in the way of these eastern fages, and the unremitting perfeverance which vanquished them all, we shall blush at the remembrance of those trisling obstructions in our Christian course, which we have so often been tempted to deem insuperable. Our faith, once fixed on the basis of its proper evidence, should never be shaken by the cavils of sceptical and licentious men. For when there is great strength of argument set before us, if we refuse to do what appears most fit to be done till every little objection is removed that metaphyfical refinement can invent, we shall never take one wife refolution, as long as we live. faith, therefore, have its perfect work; let it go on, conquering, and to conquer, till we have thereby compleatly overcome the world. Though Herod should be moved, and all Jerusalem with him, let us follow our heavenly conductor, and, rejoicing with exceeding great joy, proceed directly to There, through meannefs, poverty, Bethlehem. and obscurity, let us discern the king of the Jews, give him the honour due unto his name, acknowledge and adore him, as our Lord, and our God. And fince we are commanded not to appear before the Lord empty, let us bring prefents, when we come

fubst us of has b as go tions altar fancl like and him fouls fhip it fh difp ligh fhall tion majo deft Pead king ferv Kin rece trib rede of t him

maj

let

come

come into his courts. Let us offer to him of our fubstance, and the first fruits of our increase; let us offer to him of the true riches, with which he has bleffed us; faith, tried, precious, resplendent, as gold; devotion, afcending from fervent affections, like the finoke of frankincense from the holy altar; love, peace, joy, and the other graces of fanctification, fragrant, cheering, and diffusive, like " myrrh, and aloes, with all the chief spices, and powders of the merchant." Let us offer to him our strength, our time, and our talents, our fouls and bodies, all we have, all we are, to worship and obey him this day, and every day which it shall please him to add to our lives. With these dispositions and resolutions if we now come to his light, and hafte to the brightness of his rising, we shall hereafter behold him in his meridian exaltation, when heaven and earth shall be full of the majesty of his glory; when, the last enemy being destroyed, he shall appear, as the "Prince of Peace," in a city that hath foundations; when all kings thall fall down before him, all nations thall ferve him; when he shall reign for ever and ever, King of kings, and Lord of lords; when he shall receive, as his just and rightful tribute (the only tribute which can then be paid) the praifes of his redeemed fubjects, and the everlafting hallelajahs of the celeftial choir, afcribing, as we now do, to him, with the Father and the Holy Ghoft, all bleffing, and honour, and glory, and power, might, majesty, and dominion, for ever and ever. And let all the people fay, AMEN.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

